



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01266 6027

**GENEALOGY**

**929.121**

**J826**

**V.17**









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2014



X 397390

THE JOURNAL  
OF THE  
AMERICAN IRISH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JOHN G. COYLE, M.D.,  
EDMUND J. MCGUIRE,  
VINCENT J. O'REILLY, } EDITORIAL  
COMMITTEE

VOLUME XVII

35 WEST 39TH STREET  
NEW YORK, N. Y.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

1918

THE  
NEWBERRY  
LIBRARY





## TABLE OF CONTENTS

A MESSAGE OF JOHN D. CRIMMINS, BY Richard J. Guire, LL.D.	1
ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY	2
Meeting of the Executive Council	3
Report of the President-General	4
Report of the Secretary-General	5
Report of the Treasurer-General	6
Report of the Historiographer	7
Report of the Nominating Committee	8
ANNUAL BANQUET OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY	9
Address of Governor William D. Felt	10
Address of Rev. Joseph J. Felt	11
Address of Col. John J. Felt	12
Address of Capt. Lawrence J. Felt	13
Address of Very Rev. John J. Felt	14
Address of Michael J. Felt, Historiographer	15
HISTORICAL PAPERS	16
THE BIRTH OF ANTHONY WATKINS' PENNSYLVANIA TRAILS IN MORRIS COUNTY NEW JERSEY, WINTER OF 1861, by Rev. Andrew M. Searns, Morrisown, N. J.	17
CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON, by the Hon. Thomas P. Mott, LL.D.	18
SOME STRAY THIRDS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Collected by Michael J. O'Brien	19
CORNELIUS MEANY AND MATTHEW CLEMON, by Michael J. O'Brien	20
THE IRISH ANCESTRY OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT, by Michael J. O'Brien	21
THE IRISH BURGHERS OF NEW AMSTERDAM AND NEW YORK, by Michael J. O'Brien	22
IRISH BAKERS IN NEW ENGLAND, by Michael J. O'Brien	23
THE OSHRORE FAMILY OF MASSACHUSETTS, by Michael J. O'Brien	24
THE IRISH FAMILY IN AFRICA, by Michael J. O'Brien	25
FOLK MUSIC OF IRELAND, by R. C. O'Connell	26
CORNELIUS HARRIS, by Michael J. O'Brien	27
DON BERNARDIN O'DONNELL, by Michael J. O'Brien	28
CAPTAIN JOHN McDONNELL, HON. JOHN D. CRIMMINS, by George F. O'Dwyer	29
AMERICAN IRISH IN THE GREAT WAR	30
LETTERS FROM THE FRONT TO THE FOLK AT HOME	31
HISTORICAL NOTES OF INTEREST, by George F. O'Dwyer	32





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
A MEMOIR OF JOHN D. CRIMMINS, by <i>Edward J. McGuire, LL.D.</i> ...	9
ANNUAL MEETING OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY....	26
Meeting of the Executive Council.....	26
Report of the President-General.....	26
Report of the Secretary-General.....	32
Report of the Treasurer-General.....	36
Report of the Historiographer.....	39
Report of the Nominating Committee.....	47
ANNUAL BANQUET OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY....	53
Address of Governor David I. Walsh of Massachusetts.....	55
Address of Rev. Joseph A. Mulry, S. J.....	63
Address of Col.                     Murphy.....	73
Address of Capt. Laurence O'Brien.....	75
Address of Very Rev. Monsignor Connolly.....	76
Address of Michael J. O'Brien, Historiographer.....	79

## HISTORICAL PAPERS.

THE MUTINY OF ANTHONY WAYNE'S PENNSYLVANIA TROOPS IN MORRIS COUNTY NEW JERSEY, WINTER OF 1780-1781, by <i>Rev. Andrew M. Sherman, Morristown, N. J.</i> .....	93
CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON, Signer of the Declaration of Inde- pendence, by the <i>Rev. Thomas P. Phelan, A.M., LL.D.</i> .....	99
SOME STRAY TIDBITS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Collected by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> .....	121
CORNELIUS MERRY AND MATTHEW CLESSON, Pioneer Irishmen of Northampton, Mass., by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> .....	137
THE IRISH ANCESTRY OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i>	144
THE IRISH BURGHERS OF NEW AMSTERDAM AND FREEMEN OF NEW YORK, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> .....	146
IRISH MARINERS IN NEW ENGLAND, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> .....	149
THE CREHORE FAMILY OF MASSACHUSETTS, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> ....	191
THE KANE FAMILY IN AMERICA, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> .....	194
FOLK MUSIC OF IRELAND, by <i>R. C. O'Connor</i> .....	198
CORNELIUS HEENEY, by <i>William Harper Bennett</i> .....	215
DON BERNARDO O'HIGGINS—A Centenary, by <i>George F. O'Dwyer</i> ....	224
CAPTAIN JOHN McDONNELL AND HIS BRITISH PRISONERS, by <i>George F. O'Dwyer</i> .....	228
AMERICAN IRISH IN THE GREAT WAR.....	230
LETTERS FROM THE FRONT TO THE FOLKS AT HOME.....	231
HISTORICAL NOTES OF INTEREST, by <i>George F. O'Dwyer</i> .....	235



## NECROLOGY.

JOHN PAUL BUTLER.....	241
WILLIAM EATON CHANDLER.....	241
REDMOND P. CONLON.....	246
JOHN JEROME KELLY.....	246
MICHAEL J. MAHONEY.....	246
MICHAEL J. O'LEARY.....	247
JAMES O'NEIL.....	248
PATRICK J. RYAN.....	249
ROGER G. SULLIVAN.....	251
JOSEPH S. TOBIN.....	251
EDWIN O. WOOD.....	253
FORM OF APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP.....	259
MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY....	261





## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
HON. JOHN D. CRIMMINS .....	Frontispiece
WHERE GENERAL WAYNE ENCOUNTERED THE MUTINEERS.....	93
HON. EDWIN O. WOOD.....	253



## A MEMOIR OF JOHN D. CRIMMINS.

BY EDWARD J. MCGUIRE, LL. D.

John Daniel Crimmins, who was President-General of the American Irish Historical Society during the years 1901 and 1902 died at his home, 40 East Sixty-eighth Street, Manhattan, New York City, on November 9, 1917. He had been ill for only a few days although for some considerable time the burden of advancing years had compelled him to limit his many activities. However he never had withdrawn from the interests and labors that had occupied him during his long and useful life. In fact it was but a few weeks before that he had busied himself with important work for our own Society. He remembered it generously in his will. He gave it the Irish books out of his richly stored library and in this way rendered a true service to the Society. In connection with his legacy, he asked that it would set up a fixed habitation for itself where it might properly care for his bequest and the similar ones which it is to receive in the future. Out of this has come a plan now on the way to completion from which great things for the Society and its work are surely to follow.

Mr. Crimmins was a remarkable man. He was of the sort who could not go unnoticed in any company. His entrance into a work was like the attaching of an electric battery to an idle or weak wire. It was vitalized and made potent. He had a genius for organization and for efficiency in the performance of work. It was long ago that the secret of great success in business was found. One of the greatest merchants America, or in fact the world, has ever known, the late Mayor William R. Grace of New York, phrased it this way: To have great success the captain of the work needs to know what is to be done and then he must work hard himself but above all he must have the ability to put at work many efficient men who can do things as well if not better than he himself.

Mr. Crimmins was generally admired and respected. He had a multitude of friends. Like every strong man he had among his acquaintances some who may not have been fond of him but this was due to a failure at times to know and appreciate his motives and his character. He was not magnetic as that term is used respecting men yet perhaps no man of his generation held a





position of greater power in the achievement of large things in the Metropolis in which he was born and spent his life.

He was a tall, thin, white-bearded man of nervous temperament. He had a dignified presence. He was precise in his dress and always well groomed. His speech was quick and intense and yet it had the effect of being deliberate. His physical appearance gave the impression of frailness as if he were a man who had to guard his health against the strains of a busy and crowded life. He was not robust in later years. In fact it may be said that for long before his death, his health was somewhat precarious. Yet he lived until his seventy-fourth year and achieved great things. As has been said he never gave up either his own work or his interest in the work that others were doing in the fields in which he labored so long and so earnestly.

He had great success in his business from the days of his boyhood. He accumulated a great fortune early in his life. He never seems to have known real failure or to have met great obstacles to his successful progress. He had the rare capacity for using with reason his commercial success and prominence and the money he had made. He never was idle or self-indulgent. In the matters in which he was interested he was indeed indefatigable. It seemed sometimes as if whatever he undertook was especially favored by fortune but he was no venturer. For years it was said of him that important capitalists banked upon the good luck of John D. Crimmins. In the days of the street railway capitalizations in the eighties and nineties of the last century, in which he had a large part, stories were told of his immense financial power and of how he could pledge tens of millions for enterprises with complete assurance of redeeming the pledges on a few days notice. All this success was built upon solid, sterling qualities.

He was socially active. He had many friends in a wide circle that included groups from all divisions of society, rich and poor, Catholic, Protestant and Jewish, and both the prominent and the obscure, from the society reporter's point of view. He enjoyed greatly these activities and these friendships. He loved his friends and wanted them about him. His hospitality was unbounded. He kept open his splendid homes and all that they could give was at his guests' disposal. No better host than he



was to be found in the great, warm hearted, social life of the Metropolis.

He married on April 15, 1868, when he was twenty-three years old, Lily Louise Lalor, the daughter of Martin Lalor of New York, whom he had known from boyhood. He was a good husband. His wife's death in the year 1888, when he was in his prime, after twenty years of happy marriage profoundly affected him. He never married again. For thirty years he kept her memory green. He perpetuated it by the beautiful chapel of St. Anne which he built in St. Patrick's Cathedral and which contains her memorial tablet. His wife bore him fourteen children, of whom ten were living at the time of her death. He was a loving father. His children were his constant thought and solicitude. He lived largely for them and their happiness.

He never shut himself within his own circle, however, as many successful men have been wont to do. His real work was in the world outside and he found it ready for him in many departments. He loved his Irish race and its traditions. He loved his native country and especially the City of New York, in which he was born and in which he spent his whole life, in which was included nearly sixty years of real labor. But beyond everything else his Catholic faith appeared to be dearest to him. In and out of season he was diligent in serving it zealously and fearlessly. It may be said justly that he loved, to use the Gospel phrase, the "one thing necessary" while at the same time his character and his environment forced him "to be solicitous about many things."

He was not impeccable or faultless of course. He was very human but if, taking everything together, a truer heart or a more disinterested, generous gentleman was about among the great and successful ones of the earth with whom the present writer was privileged to live and work during these last twenty-five years, the fact has escaped his observation.

Thomas Crimmins, his father, was born in the City of Limerick, Ireland, in the year 1812. The original form of the surname Crimmins is MacCremmon. It was borne by a sept of the MacCarthys of Desmond, which dwelt in the County Cork in the Barony of Carberry but which was scattered widely throughout Munster after the various Stuart uprisings and rebellions of the seventeenth century had run their course in Ireland. He had been bred to the gardener's trade. In the year 1837 he came to





New York and soon after was married to Johanna O'Keeffe, who was John D. Crimmins' mother. He brought with him his savings and his small patrimony which he had turned into gold coin and had put in a belt that he wore about his waist. He had in his pocket, however, a letter that was his best investment. It was an introduction to Thomas Addis Emmet, Jr., the son of the famous Irishman of 1798, the brother of Robert Emmet, who following the withdrawal of the charge of high treason against the British Government and his release from long imprisonment upon the hard condition of perpetual banishment from Ireland, settled in New York in the year 1804. He became one of its great lawyers and social magnates. He was Attorney-General in 1812. He lived for many years at his country seat on the Middle Road now Fifth Avenue near where Fifty-fourth Street crosses. He occupied this place until his death from apoplexy on November 14, 1824, while in the trial of a case in the court-room of the City Hall now the aldermanic chamber.

His son Thomas Addis Emmet, Jr., in 1837 when Thomas Crimmins came to the city, lived at his own country seat called Mount Vernon and which he had bought in the year 1823. He had a large family of ten children, all of whom lived to maturity and died without issue. He died crushed by financial disturbances and by the loss of his family, on August 12, 1863. His only surviving child Dudley Selden Emmet survived him but three years. Mount Vernon for nearly forty years was a beautiful hospitable home. Doctor Thomas Addis Emmet says that in 1845 it was very rural, there being nothing to indicate the proximity of the city, except the pavement on Third Avenue. It originally faced the Boston Post Road. The gate or lodge was between Sixtieth and Sixty-first Streets on Third Avenue in the later years. It covered ten or twelve city blocks. Its gardens and greenhouses were noted for their extent and excellence.

Mount Vernon was surrounded by many similar estates. They vied with each other in producing beautiful gardens, meadows and grainfields and in raising fine breeds of cattle and horses. Mount Vernon and the other beautiful houses and estates on the East River above Fifty-ninth Street are things of the past. It is hard now to visualize such a countryside as it once existed. Brickyards, stables, breweries, factories, tenements and charitable institutions, with Blackwell's Island and its public buildings



for the sick, the miserable, the old and the broken, serving as a background, now dominate the region. It is possible however still to form some idea of its former beauty. The East River Park in the portion north of Eighty-sixth Street includes the greater part of the grounds of one of these ancient estates, that of Archibald Gracie. There stands his ancient villa looking over toward the waters of Hell Gate and beautiful Ward's Island. The green shore and the lawns and trees about Manhattan State Hospital record the natural charm of the region.

The lower end of this shore, which began at the Beekman place where Fifty-first Street and First Avenue now meet and ended at Gracie's Point, was called Mount Vernon. Most of the country seats were bounded by the Eastern Post Road, familiarly called Old Boston Post Road. It was opened just before the Revolution to relieve the traffic on the Dutch Bloomingdale Road which at its northern terminus, the Kings Bridge over Spuyten Duyvil Creek, branched one way to Albany and the other way to Boston. Old Boston Post Road began at the Bloomingdale Road at the point where Twenty-third Street now crosses Fifth Avenue and meandered, following the easiest grades, between the present lines of Second and Fifth Avenues but mostly within the lines of the present Second and Third Avenues. It passed through the villages of Yorkville and Harlem to the old Harlem Road at a point now near the corner of One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street and Third Avenue, by which it was joined again to the Bloomingdale Road at Myers' Corner, which was near the corner of the present Eighth Avenue and One Hundred and Thirty-first Street. It was a beautiful well kept highway.

The East River's shore was much more picturesque than the Hudson's. From the earliest days it had been chosen for the country seats of the wealthy citizens. In 1655, before the English conquest, Jacobus Kip built a mansion where Thirty-fifth Street and Second Avenue now meet on the southeastern slope of Murray Hill near which grew up the hamlet of Kips Bay. The Boston Post Road ran through this estate. This house stood for nearly two centuries and until the year 1851. Across the Post Road at a point now in Fifty-fourth Street between Second and Third Avenues ran DeVoor's Mill Brook which had its rise in springs still existing in the lower part of the region





which is now Central Park and near Sixth Avenue at Fifty-ninth Street, and fed the grist mill on the Winthrop place at Forty-first Street and the East River. The bridge across it was called "Kissing Bridge." The poets, Drake and Halleck, celebrated it in verse. The traveller Burnaby in 1759 described it as the place "where it is a part of the etiquette to salute the lady who has put herself under your protection." He does not say whether the time for salutation was while on the way to Boston when the stage was only three miles out of town or on the way to New York when Boston was three days journey distant. Just north of the "Kissing Bridge" was the famous hostelry "Old Cato's." Both bridge and tavern stood well into Mr. Crimmins' young manhood. The bridge was not removed until 1860.

Indeed from Turtle Bay at Forty-fourth Street to Horn's Hook at Ninety-second Street where Harlem River begins, there was in 1837 a succession on the river shore of beautiful country houses. Two famous ones still remain. One is the Gracie House above referred to and now preserved and guarded by the city in the East River Park at Horn's Hook or Gracie's Point and the Colonel William S. Smith house built by the illstarred husband of Vice-President John Adams' only daughter just before the Revolution and which still stands shabby, unkempt and almost dismantled on Sixty-first Street just west of First Avenue.

The region was a particularly busy place in the autumn of 1814 when the Mayor, the famous DeWitt Clinton, an Irishman's grandson, called upon the citizens to build defenses against the British forces which had then begun to devastate the New England shore of Long Island Sound and were threatening the city. Some of the old earthworks and block houses then built are still extant in the neighborhood. Captain Thomas Addis Emmet, the elder, did splendid service in this emergency it is recorded. More than three thousand men were as busy as beavers on these military works within four days after the call. One fort was at Turtle Bay, another at Horn's Point. Hell Gate was well defended on all its shores.

At this time no one had any conception of the prodigious growth that was before the City of New York. In 1809 DeWitt Clinton as Mayor appointed Gouverneur Morris, Simeon DeWitt and John Rutherford as commissioners to plan the city above the present line of Houston Street, excluding the part of Greenwich



Village lying below Fourteenth Street. They employed as their engineer John Randel, Jr., who was made famous by his work in that office. In their report they used this interesting language about their street plan for Manhattan Island below One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Street.

"To some it may seem a matter of surprise that the whole island of Manhattan has not been laid out as a city. To others it may be a subject of merriment that the commissioners have provided space for a greater population than is collected at any spot on this side of China. They have in this been governed by the shape of the ground. It is not improbable that considerable numbers may be collected at Harlem before the high hills to the southward of it shall be built upon as a city and *it is improbable that for centuries to come the ground north of Harlem flats will be covered by houses.* To have come short of the extent laid out might therefore have defeated first expectations while to have gone further might have furnished materials to the pernicious spirit of speculation."

Randel's plan decreed the end of the ancient Boston Post Road and its colonial branches. It will be remembered that Central Park was not part of the Randel plan. It was not finally decided on until nearly fifty years afterwards. A large square called "The Parade" was laid out for a parade ground for the militia from Twenty-third to Thirty-fourth Streets and from Third to Seventh Avenues, which was seriously in the path of the old highway. Another square called "Observatory Square" was laid out for a reservoir site and extended from Eighty-ninth Street to Ninety-fourth Street and from Fifth to Sixth Avenues. This also blocked it. The cross road from Bloomingdale Road and Village called Harsen's Road which running across from the Hudson riverside met the Boston Post Road at about the line of Seventy-first Street and Third Avenue was extinguished. The famous Harlem Road that ran into it from the Bloomingdale Road around the north end of Snake Hill, now Mount Morris was obliterated. Third Avenue when it was opened in the year 1835 soon took its place but the old road continued to be used in certain parts for a long while afterwards as the development of streets in the district was very slow. Indeed except for the country seats on the river shore and some few neighborhoods serving them the district became unattractive. The city's common or





unoccupied land ran in the center of the island from Forty-fifth to Eighty-sixth Streets and took in much of the region which was afterwards included in Central Park.

As the farming ceased and the rural character of the district changed many squatters came in. Many of the landowners sold their holdings when divided into building lots at cheap prices. The character of the few buildings afterwards erected and which were mostly of frame was poor. A walk now through the eastern portion will discover some shabby remains of the old structures ending inglorious careers. The building of Croton Aqueduct and its first reservoir which is still standing disused behind the Metropolitan Museum of Art in Central Park and the construction of the Harlem Railroad and afterwards of Central Park itself brought large numbers of laborers into the district. It remained nevertheless isolated and remote for many years.

We are apt to forget that the phenomenal increase of the city could not possibly occur beautifully or in a year or two. It was truly wonderful. In 1815 the revered Father Kohlman built St. Patrick's Old Cathedral in Mott Street. Bishop Plessis of Quebec who saw it said that "it stood in the extremity of the city toward the country." Archbishop Bayley tells the old sexton's story of having caught foxes in the churchyard. The rapidity of the advance of the city in fifty years is probably unparalleled. Its period of growth, rapid as it was, was ungainly enough, in analogy to human growth. In 1840 the first steam train was run in the City of New York from Murray Hill to Harlem at One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street. The horse cars from Centre Street to Murray Hill began running in 1833. Hamilton Square which was laid out early in the century upon the city's common lands extended from Sixty-sixth to Sixty-ninth Streets and from Third to Fourth Avenues and yet was not fully appropriated for nearly seventy years afterwards. It is the present site of Hunter College, the Seventh Regiment Armory, the New York Foundling Asylum and several hospitals. The Harlem Railroad ran in an open cut from Madison Square at Twenty-sixth Street to Eighty-sixth Street along Fourth Avenue, excepting for a high embankment from Fifty-sixth to Sixty-fifth Streets, within the memory of many people now living.

The district has been well described as being made up in the early sixties of woods, gneiss rock, some farms, some goats and





lots of squatters. Yorkville was singularly unattractive according to tradition and its squatter settlement which was in the region lying along Central Park immediately adjacent to the present site of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, now one of the finest residence districts in the world, is of unsavory memory. Hell Gate Ferry to Astoria on Long Island at Eighty-sixth Street, opposite the north end of Blackwell's Island was the origin of Yorkville whose southerly line was the famous Saw Kill that was formed by streams that came from the woods and rocks and hills that are now Central Park and the obstructing of which by an engineering blunder produced in large part the malaria that for a generation cursed most of its adjoining district.

The Yorkville Lane ran to the river from the Boston Post Road to the Hell Gate Ferry from a point near the present Eighty-third Street and Third Avenue. The Astor, Chauncey, Gracie, Jones, Riker, Foulke, Rhineland, Schermerhorn, Lenox, Beekman and Emmet families lived as we have seen in the great houses along the river shore. Washington Irving and General Scott were the guests of the genial Archibald Gracie, the merchant prince of the early nineteenth century. The dining-room where they were entertained is still shown in the old Gracie House.

No thought of metropolitan invasion ruffled them. The record contains one strong proof of this. The will of Robert Lenox dated in 1829 urged his son James Lenox, who is principally remembered by his benefactions now incorporated in the New York Public Library, to preserve from sale the farm which he bequeathed him and which ran from Sixty-eighth to Seventy-fourth Streets and from Fourth to Fifth Avenues. He said that he thought that *at no distant day it might be the site of a village*.

By 1850 the city extended to Thirty-fourth Street on the north and from river to river but Wilson's Memorial History says that there were many open spaces. Bond Street, Washington Square and East Broadway constituted the fashionable quarter. There were no water mains and no sewers above Fortieth Street.

In that year the city marked out the Nineteenth Ward. It included all of Manhattan Island between the rivers and from Fortieth to Eighty-sixth Streets. The western half was later taken from it. In this district John D. Crimmins was born and there he lived all his life. Its growth and development from the conditions described began in his early childhood. When he died



it was one of the most important residential and business districts in the world. He grew almost faster than it did. He developed great talent almost genius in the business connected with its development. He reaped a great harvest both in wealth and in fame from his achievements. He kept his name always in honor and respect.

In the year 1837 then, at Mount Vernon the home of Thomas Addis Emmet, the younger, Thomas Crimmins presented his letter of introduction. He at once became the gardener in charge of the domain. He was soon the master spirit of this kind of work in the neighborhood. The prizes won by Mr. Emmet at the American Institute Fair, where the exhibitions of flowers and produce and live stock were given, when awarded really belonged to Thomas Crimmins. The records of the American Institute show his particular success beginning with the year 1842. He had great knowledge of plants and of their care. He prospered in other ways. He bought land with his savings and built himself a house on the Boston Post Road above "Old Cato's" at a point which is now near Fifty-ninth Street and the corner of Second Avenue. There on May 18, 1844, John D. Crimmins was born.

After a few years, however, far greater opportunities opened before Thomas Crimmins. The growth of the city had become phenomenal. Numerous public works began to call for the service of organizers of labor and for employers who were men of integrity and ability. In 1849 Thomas Crimmins resolved to resign the quiet and peaceful life of a head-gardener for the active work of a contractor upon public and private works. The gardens and meadows and farms at Mount Vernon began to be marked in many cases with the stakes of the gridiron street system of 1807. Thomas Crimmins was quick to grasp his opportunity. The liking and respect that he had merited from the landowners of the neighborhood led to his employment by them in important matters. His business grew rapidly. He found besides opportunities for the safe investment of his profits in the purchase of lots in the developing holdings. He began to be extensively employed in public works. Hundreds of streets were under construction. The city's sewers and water service had to be extended. He weathered safely the financial disturbances of the panic of 1857. The shadow of the Civil War had







not yet begun to dim enterprise, or threaten disaster. John Brown's raid of October, 1859, had left almost the whole country apparently apathetic. By the spring of the year 1861, his son, John, had made such progress in his studies that he was about to be graduated from the commercial course in St. Francis Xavier College of the Jesuit Fathers in West Sixteenth Street which was beginning its great success. He was a promising student. His teachers were anxious that he should go on to higher studies in the collegiate courses. Just at this time, however, the breaking out of the Civil War came and the disturbance of credit and of business made his father's need of him become very great. Urgent necessity compelled him to leave school finally at seventeen years of age to his great regret.

For some time before his school days closed despite his youth he had been his father's clerk and assistant. When he was able to give his entire time to the business the commercial abilities that he was gifted with were exhibited at once. He took a large part in all the activities of the business and shortly became in a real sense its business manager. He used to say that his day's work covered eleven and twelve hours often extending from six in the morning until seven at night, in busy times. When he was but twenty years old his father made him his partner and thereafter the partnership names of Thomas Crimmins and Son and later, Thomas and John D. Crimmins, became connected with great works and honorable records. The firm lasted until 1872 when, his father having retired, Thomas E. Crimmins, his second son took his place. This partnership under the name of John D. and Thomas E. Crimmins continued unbroken for twenty-five years until John D. Crimmins' retirement in the year 1897.

For more than a generation the name of Crimmins was the synonym for efficiency and honesty in the general contracting business. These qualities are the foundation stones of real success. Capital was employed by it judiciously. Sagacity and prudence were shown in its undertakings. Fairness and honor characterized its dealings with its laborers and mechanics and other employees. Machinery and improved tools and appliances were extensively used by them among the first of the contracting firms. Steam drills and steam shovels were first introduced on their works in New York. Whether the work was upon great public enterprises, such as the Croton Aqueduct, street sewers,



street embankments, drainage works, construction of public works, paving and flagging streets and the elevated railroad foundations or upon matters minor in comparison to these, no complaint was possible when Mr. Crimmins' firm did them. When the overthrow of the Tweed Ring led to the reorganization of the methods of doing public work Mr. Crimmins' firm was called on to aid in stupendous enterprises. Miles of streets and avenues were given it to build on the percentage on cost compensation plan. Large parts of the new aqueduct were given to its care in the same manner. Under similar conditions it built the railroad viaduct across the Harlem Valley, a most difficult part of the Fourth Avenue railroad improvement. Gas companies sought it out for extensive operations. It had in charge a large part of the construction of the first elevated railroads. It built all the subways for electric wires when they were taken from the street poles by municipal ordinances. It changed the motive power of the street railways at a cost of millions of dollars.

Many private enterprises sought the firm out. Work on hundreds of buildings was in its charge simultaneously. Its payroll contained rarely less than 2,000 and Mr. Crimmins has stated that at one time 12,000 men were in his service in the higher order of work.

By reason of these many activities based on the reputation of his firm Mr. Crimmins was also led on his own account, exclusive of his partner's, to buy land extensively and improve it with buildings and engage in real estate dealings generally. He began this business very early. He used to speak of having taken title to land in the name of trusted friends even before he became of age. He soon began to gather the fruit of his labors and ability in this important field. His reputation as a judge of real estate values and of building cost grew and finally became so firmly established that he was constantly consulted as an expert in these difficult matters. His real estate investments were on the whole most successful and valuable and continued so until the end of his life. He firmly believed in New York City realty as an admirable investment.

The financial depression which followed the "Black Friday" of 1873 and the "real estate panic" as it was called, which succeeded it did not do more than delay the successful progress of his affairs. In the late seventies after its effect began to lessen





and particularly in the twenty years from 1880 to 1900, the success of Mr. Crimmins' achievements as a business man was phenomenal. In the Riverside Park district of the city particularly, as well as in the district just north of Central Park his many important investments for improvement were not only profitable to himself but rendered a great public service in developing these fine sections of the city in proper and adequate ways. He first began to operate in this way in 1868 in association with Edward Clark of the Singer Sewing Machine Company, to whom these regions also owe much.

Aside from his real estate business during these later days he paved Broadway like a Roman road from the Battery to Central Park at an expense of \$10,000,000, being paid on the percentage plan of compensation under which he received 10 per cent of the cost for his services and overhead expenses. At about the same time he built the Broadway Cable road and the first subways for the telegraph and telephone wires above mentioned. Afterwards by the expenditure of enormous sums of money and with great success he changed most of the street railways of the city into the electric railways with underground power apparatus which are now in operation.

Indeed, to specify here the great works that came to him to be done during these years of his activity would be impossible. There was scarcely an important public or private improvement in land or municipal or state public works in which he was not sought after for consultation or for participation.

This part of his record ought not however to be left without mention of the honor and affection which characterized his relations with the mechanics and laboring men engaged in the work with him. He always took a pardonable pride in this achievement. He could speak truly of the great fact that he had never had a serious strike among his people. He could speak of his many services as arbitrator and peacemaker in labor disputes in other than his own enterprises. He could speak of his cordial relations with the labor unions and their officers and of what good had come from his endeavors to be fair, reasonable and unselfish in the matter of the demands made on both sides of the controversies which in such affairs seem to be unavoidable. He won his reputation, however, not by weakness or cowardice or



vacillation but by honest, open, courageous fair dealing. He was always patient, attentive, and sympathetic, but never timid.

Mr. Crimmins was always interested in public affairs and ready for service in them. He resisted always, however, the temptation to take public office when it was offered to him because he thought his work did not lie in that field. He served, however, as the unsalaried treasurer and afterwards as president of the Board of Commissioners of Public Parks of New York City for five years, during the years 1883 to 1887, a most important time in the history of the New York parks. It was Comptroller Green and Mayor Hewitt who conceived the stupendous plan for the present great system of parks and the parkways connecting them established in the Bronx and northern Manhattan, but it was Mr. Crimmins and his colleagues on the Park Board who held up their hands and laid the foundation of this achievement which with pardonable pride a New Yorker may be permitted to say is without parallel in the world.

He was always an ardent Democrat. He was a presidential elector thrice and cherished greatly the memory of the privilege that came to him as such in voting in 1884 for Grover Cleveland, the first Democratic President since the Civil War.

He was an active and powerful member of the great Constitutional Convention of 1894. He rendered great service to the cause of good government in that most important body. He was a member of the Greater New York Charter Revision Committee of 1901 which revised the City Charter. He was a devoted and generous friend and advocate of Justice Joseph F. Daly and of his re-election to the Supreme Court in the famous Independence of the Judiciary Campaign of 1898 in the City of New York.

From his early years he was devoted to the cause of Ireland and of the Irish race. He began early to collect Gaelic manuscripts and books on Gaelic matters and Irish topics. He promoted in every way the study of Irish literature and Irish history. The subject of the Irish in America absorbed him. He was probably one of the best informed men of his time on Irish American history and personages. His acquaintance was very wide among those who dealt with such matters. He made an interesting collection of letters and manuscripts on this subject. During all his adult life he was a friend of the famous veteran Dr.





Thomas Addis Emmet, who is still preserved to us, and took from him not a little of his enthusiasms.

He was a member of the venerable Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of the City of New York from his early manhood. It owes Mr. Crimmins very much. He became its president in 1892 when it had fallen upon days of indifference. He had most to do with its revival and its building up into an active, vigorous society with a full treasury and a waiting list so long as to be a source of discouragement to prospective members. After his term as president expired, he acted as its treasurer for more than twenty years, retiring in 1912. This Society and its records and history were very dear to him. He published at his own expense in 1902 and 1905 two fine and interesting volumes of compilations and notes relating to these matters and kindred topics in the United States from the year 1737. They were respectively entitled "St. Patrick's Day—Its Celebration in New York and Other American Places, 1737-1845," and "Irish American Historical Miscellany."

Next to his Church and family he loved the City of New York. All that affected its growth and development gave him the greatest concern. Not only its parks, streets, buildings and people but its artistic side enlisted his aid and support. At one time he had a great, if not the greatest collection of maps and pictures of old New York possessed by any one. A topographical and landscape expert by study and inheritance he gave gratuitously of his time and talents to the proper laying out of streets and avenues. In this connection he is entitled to the credit for first devising the plan for widening Fifth Avenue which he publicly advocated whilst Park Commissioner but which remained in abeyance for years until it was finally adopted and carried out by others.

To mention the financial and commercial institutions of which he was an officer or in which he served as a director would be to make a long and useless list. They were most numerous and important and of varied character.

Mr. Crimmins was always a devoted son of the Catholic Church. His father, Thomas Crimmins, was one of its pillars in the ancient days when religious intolerance and bigotry were rampant against the Catholic people, then largely composed of recent Irish and German emigrants almost all of them very poor



and humble and clinging to their faith as their principal possession. He gave generously of his time and means in support of the Church. His great piety and devotion influenced his son and its effects remained with him to the end of his life. From the foundation of St. Vincent Ferrer's Church at Lexington Avenue and Sixty-sixth Street in 1867, John D. Crimmins was its faithful friend as well as of the devoted Dominican Fathers who serve it. He served as a trustee of St. Patrick's Cathedral almost from the day of its dedication on its new site at Fiftieth Street and Fifth Avenue in the year 1879. He was for more than twenty-five years a trustee of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, of the New York Foundling Asylum, of St. Vincent's Hospital, as well as of many other charities. He was one of the famous Building Committee of the Catholic Club of the City of New York that had charge of the plans for the erection of the present clubhouse twenty-five years ago and of the installation of the club therein. He served also for many years on its Board of Management.

But of his numerous and widespread charitable interests perhaps the one he loved best and to which he devoted much time and money was the Home for the Aged of the Little Sisters of the Poor. One of the greatest pleasures of his life was to attend with his family to serve the annual Christmas dinner which he bountifully furnished to the old men and women in its institution. In recognition of his devoted service to the cause of religion and charity Pope Leo XIII. created him a Knight Commander of St. Gregory in the year 1902.

From the origin of the American Irish Historical Society in the year 1897, Mr. Crimmins gave it his enthusiastic support. He served on all of its committees and in its council and at all times worked earnestly for its extension and prosperity. It was due in great part to him that its membership was made to grow so rapidly in New York City and its vicinity. His wide acquaintance and friendships and his great reputation were put completely at its service. In the year 1901, he was made its President-General and served in the office for two terms. During his incumbency of the office he continued in his efficient way to serve it and its purpose both by his own effort and by his purse. When his term finished he left the Society more firmly established. He did not cease his interest, however, on his retirement





from office but continued its devoted friend until the end. One of his last acts was to give his check for \$1,000 to the fund for its permanent foundation, within a few weeks of his death.

He was buried from St. Patrick's Cathedral, his life long friend, His Eminence Cardinal Farley, officiating. An eloquent eulogy was preached by Right Reverend Monsignor Michael J. Lavelle, the Vicar-General of the Archdiocese of New York, before a congregation that filled the vast edifice. In it were representatives of all the people of New York of every race, creed and condition gathered to testify to their respect and honor for this good man who truly had fought the good fight and kept the faith. His body was placed beside that of his beloved wife in the mortuary chapel erected by him in the Monastery of the Dominican Nuns of the Perpetual Adoration at Hunts Point, Bronx, New York City.

He was survived by his five sons, John D. Crimmins, Jr., Martin L. Crimmins, Thomas Crimmins, Cyril Crimmins and Clarence P. Crimmins and by his five daughters, Susan B. Jennings, Mary C. Crimmins, Constance Childs, Mercedes Crimmins and Evelyn Patterson.

Certainly in John Daniel Crimmins was found a man who honored the race from which he sprung, the faith in which he believed and the country in which he was born and in which he spent a long, useful, devoted and honorable life.



ANNUAL MEETING OF THE AMERICAN-IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT THE WALDORF-ASTORIA HOTEL, THIRTY-FOURTH STREET AND FIFTH AVENUE, ON THE FIFTH DAY OF JANUARY, 1918.

MEETING OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke, President-General in the Chair, called the meeting to order, and after routine business and the election of new members, Mr. Edward H. Daly, Secretary-General took the floor.

MR. DALY: I wish to report that the will of our beloved fellow-member, the late Mr. John D. Crimmins, has been offered for probate, and I will read paragraph third of that will, which relates to a bequest to this Society. (Reading.)

MR. CLARKE: I have a communication from the National Security League, requesting that we appoint three delegates to the National Congress at Chicago. I presume the best way to deal with that is to instruct the Vice-President for Illinois to appoint such committee to attend the meeting there.

MR. O'BRIEN: I move that the matter be referred to the Chicago Chapter, with instructions to appoint the three members as a committee. (Motion carried, and meeting adjourned.)

The annual meeting of the Society was now called to order, and the reading of the minutes and calling of the roll being dispensed with, Mr. Clarke read as follows:

REPORT OF PRESIDENT-GENERAL.

The United States at war, and the great energies of the nation fiercely centered on its part therein—a war upon the predatory imperial power of Germany to save democracy to the world, is the spectacle that we face to-day in contrast to the peace and waiting neutrality of a year ago. It is a wonderful, surprising spectacle, and into the spirit of which the American Irish Historical Society enters heart and soul. As in every war for American rights and beliefs and principles our race is represented in the ranks by thousands, nay in this war by hundreds of thousands, of





Irish birth or descent. As it has absorbed the nation's manhood, the nation's energies, it is absorbing the country's wealth without a murmur. In civil life, in charity organizations and philanthropic undertakings, in manufacture, in transportation, men and women join in the necessary work, the blessed work, all in a fine passion of patriotism. In all these activities as well as the purely military our race is taking large and active part, indicating that when the story comes to be written the American Irish Historical Society will have an enormous and thrilling subchapter upon its hands. It will claim nothing that is not ours, but it will see that no prejudiced or ill-informed writers rob us of an atom that is our due, as so many have done flagrantly before.

In such an epoch it should not be wonderful if a society like ours devoted to tranquil study, much of it in the past, should suffer diminution and loss. But the story of 1917 is not retrograde as far as concerns our Society. It is firmer, stronger numerically, better off in every way. Where the Society falls short is in its expectations and the splendid promise to fulfill them which we entertained a year ago. The Society is firmer because its resources are increased and consolidated. Its present membership of 1,321 is the highest in its history. During the year 116 new members were elected, 5 life members and 111 annual members. Against that increase we recorded the deaths of 27 members, the resignation or dropping of 68 members in the course of a drive for the dues of delinquents by Mr. Alfred M. Barrett, our very efficient Treasurer-General, which drive I may say extracted \$1,500 from some couple of hundred of reluctant pockets. Our net gain for the year was 21 members, but in these times we are in no condition to complain. As in the trench warfare, any advance is a victory. We hoped a year ago for a great advance in numbers. May we be able to report it next year.

On another side, and a most important one to the future of the Society, namely the raising of the Foundation Fund for a permanent home, we have gratifying advance to report—a partial advance, it is true, and leaving very much to be desired, yet of great promise. There are two great desiderata in the make-up of a historical society: (1) Zealous students devoted to research and of fair and honest mind, and (2) the assembling in convenient quarters of all the books, pamphlets, documents, manuscripts,



records, statistics that bear upon the society's special subject. Now we have hundreds of valuable historical books that belong to the Society, but they are of necessity held in storage and out of reach. There should be a home, modest if you please, where they can be safely housed and always available for every member of the Society. Moreover, through the lamented passing of our beloved, high-minded and open-handed fellow-member and former President-General, who was a strong American and a lifelong lover of Ireland, the land of his father and mother, John D. Crimmins, we have become the devisee of his valuable library of Irish and Irish-American books and the sum of \$1,000. To possess these books the only condition is that we must provide a place for their safe-keeping that will satisfy his executors. In addition, I may say that the Society is the devisee of a highly valuable library of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet who in his ninety-first year still enjoys their story of the Irish race. We must be worthy of our opportunities.

In the matter of providing a permanent home, here is what has been accomplished. Last year you will recall that the Foundation Committee had a programme of raising a Fund of \$100,000. It started well, but before any appeal could be made to the entire membership and our race at large, the imminence of war and then its declaration supervened. It was deferred. The limited canvass for substantial subscriptions served, however, to show what might be expected in less nervous times. The apparently limitless appeals that came in every mail from the hundreds of war-charities, most of them so admirable, did not better matters for our Fund. Nevertheless, the following sums were added to the \$5,000 in New York City Bonds which the Fund owned last year:

Liberty Bonds from the Society surplus.....	\$2,000
John D. Ryan.....	1,000
Eugene M. O'Neill.....	1,000
Thomas Zanslaur Lee.....	1,000
Thomas Fortune Ryan.....	500
Clarence H. Mackay.....	500
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, of Boston.....	500
J. I. C. Clarke.....	500
Michael Dooley.....	100
James Thompson, of Louisville, Ky.....	100
Frank S. Gannon.....	25
Total subscribed.....	\$5,225





These sums are almost entirely invested in Liberty Bonds with accruing interest and adding in anticipation \$1,000 from the estate of Mr. Crimmins show us a total of over \$13,000 principal for our Fund.

Now that the war financing has settled into definite channels and men have learned that they are not the poorer for lending their money to the soundest government on earth, that is, subscribing for Liberty Bonds, it is probable that the Foundation Committee will continue its work and on broader lines. Our members must in sheer pride push on this Foundation Fund for a permanent home.

It is calculated that with an income of \$3,000 a year a good beginning could be made, floor-space in a fireproof building in a central location leased, and a secretary-librarian paid a decent wage. This is not much as libraries go, and it is felt that with say \$1,000 available from the Fund and the Society, at least \$2,000 could be raised annually from the New York members until the Fund had reached proportions to take over the entire expense. The Committee will shortly announce its decision on this matter, and I ask for it a generous, hearty, helpful reception.

It may now be said that when our Historical Society possesses in our Historiographer, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, a true historian, worthy of every support, that the zeal of his appreciators and admirers will not be withheld and that followers of his example and his methods will rise from our ranks. His report of his work in the past year is the story of great discoveries, taking out of the nebulae of fable and tradition and putting in the realm of solid facts matters of the highest import in "the Irish chapter of American history." He is doing truly great work.

It is highly gratifying to report the fine advance of the Illinois chapter, of the recrudescence of energy in the Massachusetts chapter, in the fine work and progress of the California chapter and the good word from Wisconsin. It is planned to organize the New York chapter with special regard to the Permanent Home of the Society which it will have so completely at its disposal for meetings as well as research.

The issues of the quarterly JOURNAL while of high quality and interest and providing news of events in the Society closer to their occurrence have drawn many complaints of the practical difficulty in a modern house of preserving paper bound books of maga-



zine size intact for binding. I would recommend a return to the annual bound volume of the *JOURNAL* and the use of Society bulletins at quarterly intervals covering events of interest to the Society instead of the present *QUARTERLY* as far as the means of the Society will allow.

The Field Day of the Society was held in August last at Hull, Massachusetts, near Boston where a portrait tablet of our poet, John Boyle O'Reilly, suitably inscribed and subscribed for by the Massachusetts chapter, was unveiled by the poet's eldest daughter on the lawn of the poet's house. It was a memorable occasion and a very successful demonstration of the Society's vigor and devotion.

The Society has no debts. Outside of its Permanent Fund, it faces the new year with a neat surplus. I am sure that Mr. Alfred M. Barrett's tenure of the office of Treasurer deserves high commendation not merely in guarding our funds, but as I have indicated, doing good work in the collection of dues.

In all this and at every step of the Society's work it is the splendid, assiduous service of Mr. Edward H. Daly, our Secretary-General, that has made most of it possible. The work is growing continually, and I know I voice his great devotion and unselfishness in saying that he takes his greatest reward in the advance of the Society and the increase of its membership.

In connection with the work before our Society, I heartily recommend that through our nation-wide membership steps be taken at once to organize separate sub-committees in every state as far as practicable to record the names and services in the Army and Navy of all citizens of Irish birth or descent enlisted or drafted within their respective states or districts as well as the civilians undertaking civic activities connected with the war, with our Historiographer, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, as chairman of the main committee for the purpose, and authorizing him to select from the membership such committee members as shall be best fitted for the purpose. It will constitute a great and unimpeachable record.

The work of the American Irish Historical Society will be of more and more moment to the Irish race in America. Let us work, whether in office or in the ranks, to put it where it should be—with a vastly extended membership and in a proper home of its own.





For their general support of my work by all officers and members I tender my hearty thanks.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,  
*President-General.*

January 5, 1918.

MR. CLARKE: Now, gentlemen, one thing escaped me when the Executive Council was in session, and that is that in the funds of the Society the collection of back dues netted \$1,500, and otherwise our Society has prospered, as the report of the Treasurer-General will show. I would like to reconvene the Executive Council to put before it this resolution, which, I may say, is entirely in accord with the Treasurer-General's advice, that the sum of \$2,000 be transferred from the funds of the Society to the Permanent Fund of the Society, and acting as the Executive Council, if some one will make a motion to that effect I shall be very glad to entertain it and add it to the minutes.

MISS LEVINS: I so move you.

MR. O'BRIEN: I second the motion.

MR. DALY: As I understand it, the motion is that \$2,000 will be transferred from the General Fund to the Permanent Fund?

MR. CLARKE: Yes. I might say that part of the money has been, and another thousand will be, invested in Liberty Bonds. So we are doing a patriotic service and at the same time doing something that is conducive to the benefit of the Society. It has been regularly moved and seconded that \$2,000 be transferred from the General Fund to the Permanent Fund. All in favor signify by saying "Aye." (Motion carried.)

MR. O'BRIEN: I move that the recommendation of the President-General in his annual report, with regard to our return to the annual publication rather than the quarterly, be accepted by the Society and that at the same time the Society continue to publish a bulletin of the news of the Society quarterly—an annual volume and a quarterly bulletin.

MR. DALY: May I suggest that the Committee on Publications be instructed to publish the volume annually?

MR. O'BRIEN: Yes.

MR. CLARKE: Gentlemen, you have heard the motion. All in favor signify by saying "Aye." (Motion carried.)

MR. CLARKE: There is one other matter, and I think if you



will approve my suggestion of the appointment of a committee with regard to service of Irishmen in the war that you should pass a resolution to that effect, and then we will have the board clear.

MR. DALY: I move that the Chair appoint a committee to organize subcommittees for the purpose of collecting statistics and information about the part taken by the thousands of Irishmen in this country in the great war.

CAPTAIN O'BRIEN: You mean the present war?

MR. CLARKE: Yes.

CAPTAIN O'BRIEN: I second the motion.

MR. CLARKE: And I will with your leave add to the motion that our Historiographer, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, be named as chairman of that committee, with power to select the members of the main committee from the membership, as best fitted to the purpose.

Gentlemen, you have heard the motion. All in favor will signify by saying "Aye." (Motion carried.)

MR. DALY: Perhaps this is an appropriate time to move that the Society continue for the year 1918 an allowance for the expenses of the Historiographer, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, of \$500, and I so move you.

CAPTAIN O'BRIEN: I second the motion.

MR. CLARKE: All in favor of that motion signify by saying "Aye." (Motion carried.)

MR. CLARKE: I assure you, gentlemen, that in Mr. O'Brien we have an official who is not only an enthusiastic scholar but a gentleman whom we should be proud of in every way. (Applause.)

Now, we will return to the annual meeting. The next order of business is the report of the Secretary-General.

MR. DALY: (Reading.)

## REPORT OF THE SECRETARY-GENERAL.

*To the Executive Council of the American Irish Historical Society:*

1. *Records and Property of the Society.* The desirability of making available for the use of our members, its library consisting of several hundred volumes hitherto kept in storage at the Manhattan Storage & Warehouse Company, New York City, has been one of the principal reasons for the accomplishment of the Foundation Committee's purpose to establish a fund to maintain





suitable headquarters for the Society. The report of that Committee will show that its object is almost realized. The administration of the Society can also be directed from such headquarters with economy of expense. The Society continues to collect newspaper items through a Press Clipping Bureau, which will be of importance in preserving contemporary records of descendants of Irishmen in this country. About 212 clippings have been received, filed and indexed during 1917.

2. *Gifts to the Society.* The following books and pamphlets have been received by the Society during the past year and its thanks acknowledged to the donors:

*American Art Association.*

Catalogue of "Historical Libraries of Noteworthy Americana," including those of the late Dr. O. O. Roberts of Northampton, Mass., and Leonard Benedicks, Esq., of New York.

Catalogue of "Rare New Jersey Historical Items," from the library of the late Hon. Garret D. W. Vroom of Trenton, N. J.

Catalogue of "Colonial and Revolutionary Books and Broad sides."

Catalogue of "President Madison's Correspondence from American Statesmen and Patriots," from the collection of the late Frederick B. McGuire.

*Boston Book Co.*

"Annual Magazine Subject-Index," 1916. Edited by Frederick Winthrop Faxon, A. B.

*Bay State Savings Bank, Worcester, Mass.*

Bulletin.

*California Historical Survey Commission.*

Preliminary Report, February, 1917.

*Cambridge Historical Society.*

Publications, X. Proceedings, January 26, 1915, to October 26, 1915.

*Catholic University of America.*

Catholic Historical Review, Vol. III, No. 1, April, 1917.

*Cornell University.*

Cornell University Official Publication, Vol. VII, No. 17-A. "Librarian's Report, 1915-16."

*Free Public Library, Jersey City.*

Twenty-fifth Annual Report of Board of Trustees, for the year ending November 30, 1915.

*Kansas State Historical Society.*

Twentieth Biennial Report of the Board of Directors of the Kansas State Historical Society, for the period July 1, 1914, to June 30, 1916.

*Library of Congress.*

Booklet of "The United States at War. Organizations and Literature. I." Calendar of the Papers of Franklin Pierce, Leech, 1917.



*Coit, Stanton.*

"Is Civilization a Disease?"

*Minnesota Historical Society.*

"Minnesota History Bulletin," Vol. 2, Nos. 2 and 3, and Supplement to same, "Nineteenth Biennial Report.

*McAlder, George, M. D.*

"Gathered Waiflets."

"Lectures on Irish History," arranged by Thomas A. McAvoy.

"A Study of the Origin of the Surname McAleer and a Contribution to McAleer Genealogy."

"A Study of the Etymology of the Indian Place Name, Missisquoi."

*Newport Historical Society.*

Bulletin, "More Light on the Old Mill at Newport," by F. H. Shelton, January, 1917.

Bulletin, "The Value of Collections of Articles of Historic Interest," July, 1917.

Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society, April. "The First European Visitors to Narragansett Bay."

*New York State Historical Association.*

Vol. XV, 1916.

Proceedings of the Seventeenth Annual Meeting with List of Members.

*O'Brien, Michael J.*

"Early Irish Schoolmasters in New England." (Reprint from The Catholic Historical Review, Vol. III, 1917, pp. 52-71.)

*Paris Chamber of Commerce.*

Bulletin of information, "Facts about the War. General Nivelle."

"Democracy and the War."

"The French Mission to the U. S."

*Sons of the Revolution in State of California.*

"The Liberty Bell," Vol. III, Nos. 1 and 2. Roster of the Society, Sons of the Revolution in the State of California (25th year), January, 1917.

*State Historical Society of Missouri.*

Missouri Historical Review, Vol. XI, Nos. 1-4; Vol. XII, No. 1.

*State Historical Society of Wisconsin.*

Proceedings of the Society at Its Sixty-fourth Annual Meeting, October 19, 1916.

*Texas State Historical Association.*

Quarterly, Vol. IX, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4.

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Vol. XXI, Nos. 1-2.

*University of the State of New York.*

Ecclesiastical Records, State of New York, Vol. VII. Index.

*L'Universite Laval.*

Annuaire 1917-1918. Miscellaneous pamphlets relating to the great war.

*Washington University, St. Louis.*

Washington University Studies, Vol. IV, Part II, No. 2, April, 1917.





*Washington University State Historical Society, Seattle, Washington.*

*Washington Historical Quarterly, Vol. VIII, Nos. 3-4.*

*Thomsen-Bryan-Ellis Co.*

"Publicity."

The bequest to the Society of books relating to Irish History, literature and art, under the will of Hon. John D. Crimmins, will add a valuable collection to its shelves. A money bequest of one thousand dollars accompanies this gift.

3. *Meetings of the Executive Council.* The Executive Council held six meetings during the year 1917, all in the City of New York.

4. *Membership.* The membership of the Society is now 1,321, composed of 5 honorary, 116 life and 1,200 annual members. One hundred and sixteen members were elected during the year 1917 of which 5 were life and 111 were annual members. The deaths of 27 members were reported to the Secretary-General and 65 members resigned and 3 members were dropped, showing a net gain of 21 members over the preceding year. The record of the Illinois Chapter in adding 65 members to the Society in 1917 is gratifying.

5. *State Chapters.* There are five state chapters, those of California, Massachusetts, New Jersey, Wisconsin and Illinois. The Society's constitution in providing that ten or more members residing in a state may organize a chapter, indicates the reliance upon such members of the Society for the carrying out of its purposes.

6. *Other Activities of the Society.* The Field Day of the Society in 1917 was held August 9 in Boston and Hull in connection with the dedication of a memorial tablet at the house occupied by John Boyle O'Reilly, now the Hull Public Library.

The patriotic resolution adopted by the Executive Council together with a reply thereto by the President, was widely published and noticed in the press of the country.

7. *The Journal of the Society* in its quarterly form has presented the transactions of the Society, the researches of the Historiographer and other papers of interest to our members.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD H. DALY,

*Secretary-General.*

January 5, 1918.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

MR. CLARKE: Gentlemen, you have heard the report of the Secretary-General. What is your pleasure?

CAPTAIN O'BRIEN: I move that it be received.

MR. CLARKE: It has been regularly moved and seconded that the report of the Secretary-General be received. All in favor of that motion signify by saying "Aye." (Motion carried.)

MR. CLARKE: The next order of business is the report of the Treasurer-General.

MR. DALY: Mr. Alfred M. Barrett, the Treasurer-General, is not present, but his report was received through Mr. O'Brien, with the request that it be read if he could not get here. I will now read his report. (Reading.)

### REPORT OF THE TREASURER-GENERAL FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1917.

Balance on hand at December 30, 1916, date of last report.....	\$883.40
Received since date of last report.....	12,060.13
Total.....	<u>\$12,943.53</u>
Disbursed since date of last report.....	10,571.21
Balance of cash in hands of Treasurer-General.....	<u>\$2,372.32</u>

#### ASSETS OF THE SOCIETY.

SECURITIES AND CASH of the Society in Treasurer-General's hands December 31, 1917:

Three New York City 4 per cent. corporate stock for \$1,000 each—due 1936-1955-1959.....	\$2,988.06
Two New York City 4½ per cent. corporate stock for \$1,000 each—due 1960, 1962.....	2,004.36
Three thousand U. S. 3½ per cent. Liberty Loan.....	3,000.00
Two thousand U. S. 4 per cent. II Liberty Loan.....	2,000.00
One U. S. 4 per cent. II Liberty Loan coupon bond for.....	500.00
Cash on hand—all funds.....	<u>2,372.32</u>
Total assets.....	<u>\$12,864.74</u>

#### SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1917.

##### *Receipts.*

Balance on hand December 30, 1916.....	\$883.40
Received since date of last report:	
Subscriptions to Foundation Fund.....	\$5,225.00
Transferred from General Fund.....	1,000.00
	<u>\$6,225.00</u>





Life Membership fees—5 members.....	\$250.00
Membership fees—old members.....	4,452.50
Annual fees—37 new members.....	\$185.00
Illinois Chapter—70 new members.....	350.00
California Chapter—6 new members.....	30.00
	<hr/>
	565.00
California Chapter—members.....	250.00
Journals.....	23.75
Quarterly Journals.....	11.00
Interest on bank balances.....	77.88
Income on Investments.....	205.00
	<hr/>
Total receipts for the year.....	\$12,060.13
Total to be accounted for.....	\$12,943.53

*Disbursements.*

Printing Journal and expenses.....	\$1,574.11
Administration expenses.....	1,237.92
Executive Council expenses.....	31.85
Advertising death notices.....	68.60
Deficiency annual banquet.....	276.19
Treasurer's bond.....	15.00
Historiographer.....	500.00
California Chapter expenses.....	20.00
Field Day expenses.....	53.35
Press clippings.....	14.36
Miscellaneous.....	102.53
Purchasing books.....	12.00
Engrossing certificates.....	2.10
Exchange on checks.....	1.20
Collection fees on \$1,497.50 arrears.....	148.25
Foundation fund expenses.....	13.75
Foundation fund investments.....	5,500.00
Transfer from General Fund to Foundation Fund....	1,000.00
	<hr/>
Total disbursements.....	\$10,571.21
Balance cash on hand:	
Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank.....	\$83.42
Title Guarantee & Trust Co.—General Fund.....	1,569.77
Title Guarantee & Trust Co.—Foundation Fund.....	719.13
	<hr/>
Total accounted for.....	2,372.32
	<hr/>
Total accounted for.....	\$12,943.53



## FOUNDATION FUND.

*Subscriptions.*

May 21	John D. Ryan.....	\$1,000.00
June 6	Eugene M. O'Neill.....	1,000.00
7	Hon. Thomas Z. Lee.....	1,000.00
28	Thomas F. Ryan.....	500.00
July 12	Clarence H. Mackay.....	500.00
	James Thompson.....	100.00
Aug. 15	Michael Dooley.....	100.00
Sept. 3	Frank S. Gannon.....	25.00
Nov. 1	T. B. Fitzpatrick.....	500.00
Dec. 31	Joseph I. C. Clarke.....	500.00

Total subscriptions.....	\$5,225.00
--------------------------	------------

Received from other sources:	
------------------------------	--

Transfer from General Fund.....	1,000.00
---------------------------------	----------

Interest on bank balances.....	7.88
--------------------------------	------

Total receipts.....	\$6,232.88
---------------------	------------

*Disbursements.*

Printing.....	\$13.50
---------------	---------

Exchange on checks.....	.25
-------------------------	-----

Investments:	
--------------	--

United States 3½ per cent. Liberty Loan.....	3,000.00
--	----------

United States 4 per cent. II Liberty Loan.....	2,500.00
--	----------

Total.....	\$5,513.75
------------	------------

Balance on deposit, Title Guarantee & Trust Co....	\$719.13
--	----------

ALFRED M. BARRETT,  
*Treasurer-General.*

MR. CLARKE: Gentlemen, you have heard the report of the Treasurer-General. What is your pleasure?

MR. O'BRIEN: I move that it be received with an expression of the Society's thanks to the Treasurer-General for his efficient and unwearrying service in the course of the year. (Motion carried.)

The next report is that of the Historiographer, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien.

MR. O'BRIEN: (Reading report.)





## REPORT OF HISTORIOGRAPHER.

*To the American Irish Historical Society:*

During the year 1917 my efforts were directed principally to bringing together and authenticating numerous historical fragments concerning the Irish in the War of the Revolution, which I have collected from time to time during several years of research work. There is a great deal of misunderstanding as to the part played by the Irish in that historic conflict and as to whether their contribution to its success was of real importance. This arises mainly from two causes: (1) our leading historians, upon whom the reading public place so much dependence, have suppressed or ignored the story, and (2) those who should be most interested in the subject have failed to search for and publish the facts. The first would be of no consequence if the American Irish had directed their activities in the right direction, instead of merely abusing the historians for "keeping us out of history," while we ourselves can so readily obtain evidence of the most irrefutable character that the Irish had an important part in winning the war.

The claims made by orators and writers on the subject have been questioned and derided, so the question remains in a confused and uncertain state because the real facts have not been brought out in a way that convinces or would inspire confidence in the authors. Some of us are cognizant of this and in the past the Society has brought to light many hitherto unknown features of Irish participation in the Revolutionary struggle, but, while these features are in themselves interesting and in some cases highly important, a complete and convincing story of the facts which would carry weight with the American reading public has long been regarded as of prime necessity.

For several years I have worked steadfastly gathering the fragments of this "Irish Chapter in American History" from some of the most out of the way American and English records and now have ready for publication the manuscript of a book relating Ireland's part in the War of the Revolution. This book deals not only with the attitude of the people of Ireland toward the Colonists, but it contains what I regard as unassailable proof that the Irish were not only important numerically in the popu-



lation of the Colonies but that the army of Washington was largely drawn from this element.

George Bancroft, who is regarded as America's leading historian, makes the bold assertion in his "History of the United States" that "the Irish Parliament voted it had heard of the unnatural rebellion with abhorrence" and that "the people of Ireland sent against the Americans some of their best troops and their ablest men." I have found in the Journals of the Irish House of Commons of the year 1775 the most absolute refutation of this first statement, and as to the second, I have gathered from English and Irish newspapers and public records of the time a vast array of testimony, proving conclusively, not only did the people of Ireland *not* send troops to fight the Americans, but that throughout the war they remained the steadfast friends of the American cause. I have let these records speak for themselves by quoting them verbatim. I have made many extracts from speeches delivered in the Irish Parliament on the subject of the American uprising, showing that, beyond the shadow of a doubt, the leaders of popular opinion in Ireland at that time were in favor of the Colonists.

I have quoted several of Benjamin Franklin's letters written while Diplomatic Agent of this country in Europe, in which he said that the Irish people were almost unanimously in favor of the Americans, and very fortunately I have come into possession of a copy of Franklin's "Address to the Good People of Ireland" which he sent from Versailles in October, 1778. In this address, Franklin said that the condition of the Irish had received "the most serious attention of the American Congress" and he made the remarkable statement that if the British government did not remove the restraints on Irish trade and manufactures, he had been charged to assure the Irish people that the American Congress "would find a means to establish their freedom in the fullest and amplest manner."

On this point I shall digress for a moment. We are now at war fighting for world democracy and we intend to win this war. Among other things our beloved President has said that we are fighting for the small nations. Ireland is a small nation. The Continental Congress once said that if "England did not remove the economic restraints which she had imposed upon Ireland,





they would find a means to establish her freedom in the fullest and amplest manner."

The land of our forefathers is still suffering under those self-same burdens, and would it not, therefore, be entirely within the bounds of propriety for the American Irish Historical Society to send a copy of Benjamin Franklin's address to President Wilson and to suggest to him, when the peace delegates are sitting around the conference table, that America's representatives present Ireland's age-long claim for a free and unrestricted government of her own?

In this connection, I have also made some important extracts from the historic and better known "Address to the People of Ireland" adopted by the Continental Congress in July, 1775, and have supplemented it by quoting a resolution passed by the American Committee on Trade in October of the same year, which not only exhibited the fellow-feeling then existing between the American and Irish peoples, but is also an indication of the great desire of Congress to induce as many Irish people as possible to come over and settle, knowing well that they could depend on them as faithful colonists and defenders of America. I have quotations from the Journals and Letters of Horace Walpole showing how the situation in Ireland severely handicapped the English and in one of these letters, written in 1776, Walpole said: "All Ireland is America-mad!" I have shown that Ireland committed many acts of unneutrality, such as succoring American privateers in Irish harbors, shipping powder and other war-like stores to "the American rebels," destroying buildings in which supplies for the English troops in America were manufactured, capturing supplies on the way to English transports, and way-laying recruiting officers.

I have numerous extracts from American newspapers containing accounts given by masters of vessels arriving from Ireland of the manner in which the Irish were crippling English efforts and showing that the recruiting officers failed to induce young Irishmen to enlist for the American service. The importance of all this is, that no book had ever been published in which this information is to be found. It is amply supported by extracts from Force's *American Archives*, from the private journals and public statements of English officials, the Journals of the Committee of Safety and of the New York Provincial Congress, the Diplomatic



Correspondence of the American Revolution, the letters of John Adams, Arthur Lee and Silas Deane, the Parliamentary Register and many other sources, from all of which information has been drawn.

At great expense I have secured photographs of reports and letters from English officials in America to the Secretary of War and the Secretary of State for England, which documents have long remained in the archives at the Public Record Office, at the British Museum and the Tower of London, and I have also secured photographs of certain documents at the *Bureau des Etrangeres* at Paris in which the Irish in the American Revolution are mentioned. I show you here a reproduction of part of a letter dated New York, October 23, 1778, from General Sir Henry Clinton, Commander of the English army in America, to Lord George Germain, Secretary of War, in which he said: "The emigrants from Ireland were in general to be looked upon as our most serious antagonists."

Here also is a photograph of a page from a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, English Secretary of State, from Ambrose Serle, who was sent to this country in 1776 as confidential agent of the Secretary for the purpose of reporting the actual state of affairs. Referring to the composition of the American army, Serle said: "Great numbers of emigrants, particularly Irish, are in the rebel army, some by choice and many for mere subsistence. They have also many transported Felons, who have exchanged ignominy and servitude for a sort of honor and ease, by entering among them. This is a further argument against the transportation of such people from England in the future. Confinement to hard labor at home might answer some valuable purposes there and would be a real punishment to the convicts. Here they do Great Britain much injury by bringing over numbers and trades and so adding strength, already too great, to the forces of America against her."

Here also are reproductions of two letters dated Philadelphia, January 23 and March 4, 1778, from Joseph Galloway to Lord Dartmouth, in which he made practically the same statement as to the proportion of Irishmen in the Revolutionary army, that he made one year later before the Parliamentary enquiry in London, when he said that "one-half" the army were Irish.

I have photographs of several other original documents and





also have one of the first printing of the Galloway testimony before referred to, as well as of General Robertson's testimony at the same enquiry. I have a copy of the *Diary* of Joshua Pell, an English army officer, in which he wrote under date of June 1, 1776, that "the Rebels are chiefly composed of Irish Redemptioners and Convicts, the most audacious rascals existing!"

I have taken up seriatim the statements of American historians like Fiske, Lodge, Palfrey and others who have either suppressed the story of the Irish or have maligned them. I have shown that some of their statements are impossible and are contrary to the actual, recorded facts. I have a long explanation of a feature of this story never before offered to the public, viz.: The fact that many natives of Ireland served in the Continental army, but because these men bore non-Irish names, historians have insisted they were "Scotch-Irish" and had nothing in common with the "Irish." I have shown how the names of these men were derived and that Ireland is entitled to all the credit in history for having furnished such soldiers to Washington's army. I have examined the muster rolls of the Continental army and the Colonial militia; have shown in numerous cases the proportions of Irishmen in the ranks; I have given the names of the men and their places of birth in Ireland, all of which utterly shatters the theories of the "Scotch-Irish" historians and the anti-Irish historians already referred to. By reproducing exact copies of the muster rolls, I have shown in some instances as high as 80 per cent. native Irishmen in companies of soldiers raised in defence of the Colonies a short time before the Revolution and as high as 75 per cent. in certain units of the army of the Revolution. This is all presented in such a way that no one can successfully contest its truth, and I have made it very easy for any "doubting Thomas" to verify my figures by telling them the very spot where to find copies of the official rosters and reports.

I have shown that the average Irish proportion throughout the whole army was thirty-eight per cent. and I am firmly of the belief that the proportion was even higher than that figure. But thirty-eight per cent. is all I have been able to find or am able to prove, so I have determined to stand on that conservative figure, knowing that it cannot be successfully disputed. Evidence of this character had never been presented before and I presume I am the only person who has made a systematic analysis of the Revo-



lutionary muster rolls to determine the racial composition of the army, and therefore the only one yet in a position to prove what the real extent of the Irish contribution was. All of this is, to a large extent, supported by quotations from letters written by Washington himself and other commanding officers of the patriot forces, by extracts from the work of town historians who told the truth as they found it in the local records, and the work of historical societies, in fact, by information secured from a thousand sources.

I have used nothing which I believe to be susceptible of denial and while I allowed my enthusiasm full play in the actual work of research, I have carefully refrained from interjecting into the work my own personal opinions, but have allowed the records to speak for themselves. I am firmly convinced that if this array of evidence is brought into the Court of Public Opinion, the jury of American readers will render a verdict on which I am certain an appeal will be denied, a verdict that will settle this question for all time and will result in at last giving the Irish element their proper place in American history.

The work is divided into three parts, (1) the situation in Ireland and the stand taken by the people of that country toward the war, and showing that they fought virtually on the side of the Colonists, (2) as concise a review as it has been possible for me to write on the racial composition of the patriot forces and (3) a chapter on Irish immigration to America prior to the Revolution. In this last chapter, each one of the Thirteen Colonies is dealt with separately, and in each case I have shown the extent of the Irish settlements, with the dates of arrival, the places where they settled and in many cases lists of the names of the pioneer settlers, taken from the land, church, court and other records and from newspapers, genealogical works and the reproductions of public documents by American historical societies. In this connection, it is important to point out that I have lists of the vessels arriving from or departing for Ireland at various periods, as they appear on the Custom House records of the cities on the Atlantic coast and I have been able to show by this indisputable testimony that the majority of the vessels sailed from or to ports in those parts of Ireland where it is admitted, even by the "Scotch-Irish" enthusiasts, the old Irish race were the predominant element, and thus indicating that the majority





of the Irish immigrants were of that class. For example, the Custom House records at New York and Philadelphia of the years 1771 to 1774 show that there were 576 sailings of passenger-carrying vessels between Irish ports and New York and Philadelphia. Of these vessels 135 were with the port of Cork; 124 with Dublin; 96 with Londonderry; 87 with Newry; 39 with Belfast; 29 with Waterford; 25 with Galway; 14 with Coleraine; 10 with Larne; 17 with Sligo, Killala, Dingle, Kinsale, Letterkenny, Killybegs, Drogheda and Limerick. So that during this period 247, or 43 per cent. of the vessels sailing from Ireland for America were from northern ports, and 329, or 57 per cent., were from those parts of Ireland where the old Irish element are in the vast majority, thus shattering the ideas of historians that nearly all immigration from Ireland before the Revolution was "Scotch-Irish."

This chapter also deals with the extent of the trade between America and Ireland before the Revolution and shows that all the linen, canvas, cloth and butter used by the Colonists came from Ireland and much of the beef, cheese, and other foods and manufactured goods. By logical inferences the figures indicate that there was such close familiarity between the peoples of Ireland and America at that period that, after all, there is nothing astonishing in the statement that the population of the Colonies was so largely Irish and that the army of Washington had such an extensive Irish field from which to draw.

The book will contain from 300 to 400 pages, exclusive of several hundred footnotes and the reproductions of the supporting documents before referred to. Several competent critics have read the manuscript, and if you will kindly overlook for the moment this apparent, but unintentional, attempt to praise the work, permit me to say that all have pronounced it the best attempt yet made along this line and, if published, the most important book on the subject ever presented to the public. Some work of this sort should have been brought out long before now, but it is not even yet too late. Our President-General, than whom there is no more competent critic—has read the manuscript and has favored me by writing for it a most enthusiastic foreword which I am sure will be an added incentive for people to purchase it and will go a long way toward increasing its circulation.



I present these facts for the consideration of the Society in the hope that it will deem them of sufficient importance to justify an appropriation, if our resources permit, to guarantee their publication.

MR. CLARKE: Gentlemen, I am prepared to entertain a motion regarding that magnificent report which we have just heard read.

JUDGE TIERNEY: I move that the report be received and placed on file with an expression of thanks from the Society. (Motion carried.)

MISS LEVINS: I would like to have it appear upon the record that if this contribution of Mr. O'Brien's to history cannot be financed by anyone else, and if our Society feels unable to give the necessary money, I place myself on record to say that if it is not more than \$1,000 I would like to offer that sum to Mr. O'Brien to publish his book. (Applause.)

MR. CLARKE: I wish to express the Society's thanks to you for your offer.

MR. CLARKE: The next business in order is the report of the Nominating Committee, and in advance of the report, of which I have naturally cognizance, I may say you will find that I am renominated for the President-Generalship of the Society. A year ago I announced that 1917 would be my last year of service on two strong grounds: one, and the greatest, that I did not think it was good for a Society, a living, breathing, moving Society of intelligent and intellectual men to have the same set of officers continuously in office. No matter what vim is put into the matter there is always liability to incrustation of effort and movement, and a tendency to take things as a matter of course and not to strike out into new fields; that in a Society like ours there are many men capable and available for the position and all official positions and that we should give room in time to such as those. The other reason, which was a large one, was that the state of my health did not warrant my taking the effective interest I have tried to take. Happily although that condition has not quite passed away, the hour still finds me on deck, and in spite of my endeavors to find in advance some one to whom I could trustfully turn over the reins of office, I found on the part of the Nominating Committee absolutely stubborn insistence that I should,





for this year at least, consent to resume the presidency, and I am inclined to bow to that decision in the hope of being able to carry it out and with the warning in advance that it may be necessary for my health, as I am informed by my doctor, to seek the Southern climate almost as soon as possible after the beginning of the year, returning, perhaps, not before April. With those limitations, if the Society thinks they would be right in accepting my services, why, I am very willing to offer them.

MR. DALY: Gentlemen, before this report is received I also have a self-conscious sentiment about it and I was certainly pleased to have the Nominating Committee ask such an old timer as I am to remain in office. The pleasure of being associated with President Clarke is one of my excuses for continuing.

MR. BARRETT (who had recently entered the room): Mr. President, as you well know, some time ago I came to you and asked if I could not be relieved of the Treasurership of this Society, having been elected the first time when I was not present. I have tried to fill the office as best I could, and if there is any one here who would like the office, or if the President knows of anybody who would like to fill the office, I am perfectly willing to resign. I want to say, however, that it has been a great pleasure to be associated with Mr. Clarke and Mr. Daly in the work of the Society, but if there is any one here who would like the position, he is entirely welcome to it.

MR. DALY: I do not know what Mr. O'Connor of San Francisco would say if he were here, but the report of the Nominating Committee is as follows. (Reading.)

## REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE.

*To the Executive Council of the*

*American Irish Historical Society:*

The undersigned, members of the Nominating Committee, appointed by the Executive Council to make recommendations for candidates for the various offices to be filled at the annual meeting of the Society to be held on January 5, 1918, do hereby report the following names of members selected by them to fill the following offices, namely:

*President-General*, J. I. C. CLARKE, New York City.

*Vice-President-General*, R. C. O'CONNOR, San Francisco.



*Secretary-General*, EDWARD H. DALY, New York City.

*Treasurer-General*, ALFRED M. BARRETT, New York City.

*Librarian and Archivist*, CYRIL CRIMMINS, New York City.

*Historiographer*, MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN, New York City.

*Official Photographer*, MISS ANNA FRANCES LEVINS, New York City.

#### EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

The above and

Hon. Chas. M. Scanlan,	Milwaukee, Wis.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	New York City.
Patrick F. Magrath,	Binghamton, N. Y.
Thomas Addis Emmet,	New York City.
James L. O'Neill,	Elizabeth, N. J.
Stephen Farrelly,	New York City.
D. J. McGillicuddy,	Lewiston, Me.
Patrick Cassidy, M. D.,	Norwich, Conn.
Thomas S. O'Brien,	Albany, N. Y.
Thomas Z. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Patrick T. Barry,	Chicago, Ill.
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick,	Boston, Mass.
R. J. Donahue,	Ogdensburg, N. Y.
John J. Lenehan,	New York City.
J. G. Coyle, M. D.,	New York City.
Percy J. King,	New York City.
Roger G. Sullivan,	Manchester, N. H.
John P. Hopkins,	Chicago, Ill.
Edward J. McGuire,	New York City.
Alfred B. Cruikshank,	New York City.
Thomas A. Fahy,	Philadelphia, Pa.
Michael F. Sullivan, M. D.,	Lawrence, Mass.

#### STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Arizona,	T. A. Riordan.
California,	Robert P. Troy.
Colorado,	James J. Sullivan.
Connecticut,	Capt. Laurence O'Brien.
Delaware,	John J. Cassidy.
Florida,	J. J. Sullivan.
Georgia,	Michael A. O'Byrne.
Illinois,	James Plunkett.





Indiana,	Very Rev. Andrew Morrissey.
Iowa,	Rt. Rev. Philip J. Garrigan, D. D.
Kansas,	Patrick H. Coney.
Kentucky,	James Thompson.
Louisiana,	James A. O'Shee.
Maine,	Charles McCarthy, Jr.
Maryland,	Michael P. Kehoe.
Massachusetts,	Wm. T. A. Fitzgerald.
Michigan,	Thomas J. O'Brien.
Minnesota,	C. D. O'Brien.
Mississippi,	Dr. R. A. Quin.
Missouri,	John Baptiste O'Meara.
Montana,	Wm. Scallon.
Nebraska,	Rev. M. A. Shine.
New Hampshire,	William E. Chandler.
New Jersey,	Col. David M. Flynn.
New York,	Edward J. McGuire.
North Carolina,	Michael J. Corbett.
North Dakota,	E. I. Donovan.
Ohio,	Thomas Plunkett.
Oregon,	J. P. O'Brien.
Pennsylvania,	Edward J. Dooner.
Rhode Island,	Michael F. Dooley.
South Carolina,	William J. O'Hagan.
South Dakota,	Robert Jackson Gamble.
Tennessee,	Joshua Brown.
Texas,	Richard H. Wood.
Utah,	John Joseph Galligan, M. D.
Virginia,	Rt. Rev. D. J. O'Connell.
Washington,	William Pigott.
West Virginia,	
Wisconsin,	Humphrey J. Desmond.
Wyoming,	Thomas J. Cantillon.

OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Canada,	W. I. Boland,	Toronto.
Dist. of Columbia,	Patrick J. Haltigan.	
Ireland,	Michael F. Cox, M. D.,	Dublin.
Australia,		
Philippine Islands,	Rt. Rev. Michael J. O'Doherty.	



## FOUNDATION COMMITTEE.

John D. Ryan,	New York City.
Daniel M. Brady,	New York City.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	New York City.
Samuel Adams,	New York City.
Stephen Farrelly,	New York City.
John Lenehan,	New York City.
Edward J. McGuire,	New York City.
Joseph P. Callan,	Milwaukee, Wis.
Franklin M. Danaher,	Albany, N. Y.
Joseph I. C. Clarke,	New York City.
Thomas Z. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick,	Boston, Mass.
James Thompson,	Louisville, Ky.
David M. Flynn,	Princeton, N. J.
Eugene M. O'Neil,	Pittsburgh, Pa.
Patrick F. Magrath,	Binghamton, N. Y.
Patrick A. O'Connell,	Boston, Mass.
James D. Phelan,	San Francisco, Cal.
John P. Hopkins,	Chicago, Ill.
Morgan J. O'Brien.	

January, 1918.

Respectfully submitted,

STEPHEN FARRELLY, *Chairman*,  
 PATRICK F. MAGRATH,  
 HON. ALFRED J. TALLEY,  
 COL. DAVID M. FLYNN.

JUDGE TIERNEY: I move that the Secretary-General be instructed to cast one ballot for the acceptance of the Nominating Committee's report.

CAPTAIN O'BRIEN: I second the motion.

MR. CLARKE: Gentlemen, you have heard the motion. All in favor signify by saying "Aye." (Motion carried.)

MR. DALY: The Secretary-General announces that he has cast the ballot and declares the officers duly elected.

MR. CLARKE: Gentlemen, I cannot quite put in words what I would like to say; I simply say, I thank you.

MR. CLARKE: Before we proceed further I would like to hear a word from Mr. O'Dwyer of Boston.





MR. O'DWYER: I have been in touch with the work of the Society for quite a long time and have been doing considerable research work in the different libraries. The records are there and they have in each a librarian in charge of the records all of whom I have found favoring our researches. Those men have been in contact so many years with these original records, they know what they contain, and have absolutely no prejudice either from a racial or religious standpoint against the Irish, and several of them have expressed to me their great astonishment that the Irish have so long neglected their history in America.

MR. CLARKE: We will now have the report of the Dinner Committee.

Mr. Cahill reported the state of the sale of tickets for the dinner in the evening. The responses did not come in such great numbers at the start as they did last year, and the committee at a recent meeting decided to transfer the dinner from the large ballroom to the Astor gallery. Last year we had two hundred and sixty but this war year we would not have as many. The list of speakers is unique for its talent. We have Hon. David I. Walsh, Ex-Governor of the State of Massachusetts; Hon. Mark A. Sullivan, Justice of the Court of Errors and Appeals of the State of New Jersey; the Rev. Joseph A. Mulry, President of Fordham University; Michael J. O'Brien, Historiographer of this Society; Col. Charles J. Murphy, a veteran of the Mexican War, and Capt. Laurence O'Brien, a veteran of the Civil War, and the Very Rev. Mons. James N. Connolly, a veteran of the Spanish War.

MR. DALY: Mr. President, we have not yet received the usual word or greeting from the California Chapter that they will hold their meeting this evening, but it is such a fixed event that I think we can assume that it will be held, and I would like to move to send them our usual congratulatory message. (Motion carried.)

On motion the meeting then adjourned till the afternoon at half-past two.

After Recess.

The meeting was reconvened with Dr. John G. Coyle in the Chair.

Doctor Coyle read a paper entitled "The Mutiny of Anthony



Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops in Morris County, New Jersey, Winter of 1780-1781," by Rev. Andrew M. Sherman, Morristown, N. J.

DOCTOR COYLE: The paper I am now about to read has been written by Capt. Laurence O'Brien of New Haven, Conn., entitled, "Recollections of One Month's Events in the Shenandoah Valley."

On concluding, Doctor Coyle said: "I have a paper which I shall read by title: "Irish Privateers and Maritime Officers of the American Revolution," by Michael J. O'Brien.

I have received the following telegram from California: "The California Chapter sends greetings and best wishes to the American Irish Historical Society."

The meeting then adjourned.





SPEECHES AT THE BANQUET OF THE AMERICAN-  
IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT WALDORF-  
ASTORIA HOTEL, NEW YORK, JANUARY 5, 1918.

The toastmaster (President-General J. I. C. Clarke): *Honored Guests, Fellow Members of the American Irish Historical Society, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I welcome you heartily to this Twentieth Annual Dinner of the American Irish Historical Society. Probably it would be right that I should begin with some manner of excuse for my continued appearance as Toastmaster and President of this Society. As you, who were here last year, will remember, I pledged myself never to run again (laughter) for the Presidency. Like a great many of those who make similar declarations, as you see, it did not work. (Laughter.) I endeavored honestly, I say, to stand from under the position, to get away from it, but whether it be the war or the cold weather, or the bursting pipes in the houses (laughter), or whatever the excuse, I must say that the pressure upon me by the Nomination Committee induced me to accept the office for another year. (Applause.)

I still hold to what I said a year ago, that it is not good for a Society to have the same set of officers continuously in office; it makes for incrustation, and an inevitable backsliding which does not make for continued progress on the part of the organization.

Apart from that, there was the trifle of my health, which looked very bad a year ago, and is not as good as we would all like it to be to-day; but still I think it will hold out, and I am determined that to the utmost of the strength I have, I will give the best that is in me for the good of the Society in the year to come. (Applause.)

Well, it is a great year, not merely in our Society, but in everything that pertains to America. A year ago when we assembled here, it was notable that America then stood on the vantage ground of a profitable peace and a waiting neutrality. Now, we are in the deeps of the conflict, and to go deeper still. We, in April last, declared war upon the Empire of Germany, the hideous power that had entered upon a war of conquest, that had loosed their forces upon us and ours. We bore long with patience; but patience had at length to give way, and when our great Executive, Woodrow Wilson (applause) appeared before Congress, when the



Congress passed the momentous declaration, the Nation had already decreed that it should be so; and then what a spectacle was presented! What nation of farmers, traders, thinkers, scholars, manufacturers, ever in the history of the world, so instantaneously changed itself into an engine of war!

We have raised billions and billions for the service of the war. We have raised an army already of a million men, and, supreme test of all, we have marked for the draft ten millions of our early manhood! There is no devotion to a cause, that can be seen, greater than this. It shows in its intensity and its origin, and in its carrying on, that America is pure of heart in this contest, and clean of hand; that it is working with all its energy against the forces of reaction, "to make the world safe for Democracy." (Applause.)

And with all this turmoil, the war is of great moment to the American Irish Historical Society, and the point is this: Tranquil and quiet as our studies are, they now must take on a more vibrant note, since we know that by hundreds of thousands, our American citizens of Irish birth and descent, are sharing the glorious burdens, feeling the glow and joy and zeal of the fighting race.

When the men of the Rainbow Division marched away, those who saw them pass on the road to glory traced there faces that fought before Limerick, faces that fared across the seas from Ireland in the service of the Irish Brigades of France; they could see the faces of the four Provinces of Ireland—Ulster, Leinster, Munster and Connaught—those faces that made up thirty-eight per cent. of the soldiers who fought for American liberty beside Washington in the great '76. (Applause.) And in every war that America since has fought, those faces that marched with the Rainbow Division could have been seen in the front fighting for the country that gave them a shelter and a home.

I cannot say, none of us can foretell, which of our soldiers, our soldiers of rank, is going to arise among the great soldiers of the war. We cannot foretell who, in this war, will stand beside the great Jack Barry, the father of the American Navy, or Major-General John Sullivan, heroes of the War of the Revolution. We cannot tell who will stand beside Andrew Jackson and Mac-Donough in the War of 1812, beside Phil Kearny or Shields, heroes of the Mexican War, who will stand beside the Irish heroes





who rose in scores to fame like the great Phil Sheridan in the Civil War, or like the heroes in any of the wars since; but this we know: We know that another Barry, he of the Philippines, is already preparing for his march to France (applause); we know that a Lenihan and a Hines, and an O'Ryan, of New York, are all on the glory trail to the front in France,—glorious republican France,—fighting for her life against the Hun! (Applause.) The days of old for the Irish fighting man have come again, and he will be worthy of the chance and make the best of every opportunity!

How curiously it came in the news of to-day that another name of a place would be put up high on the Irish fighting annals, great as Cremona, great as Fontenoy,—the name of Jerusalem! There, the Irish troops beat down the Turks, the Allies of the Kaiser, and entered the City of the Lord, victors for civilization and the Cross of Christ. (Applause.)

I will not now advert to the matters of close interest to the Society, as I shall later on. I may say, in a happier mood, that the Dinner Committee, composed a list of speakers and so on, and as I had assured everybody that I would not be President-General, they put me down for a toast. (Laughter.) Now, I find myself down for that, and I will have to call upon myself to get up and respond, which I will endeavor to do in as graceful a manner as possible; and I promise you that, even then, it will not be very long.

It becomes my great pleasure to introduce to you a son of the Irish Race, well known to you all by reputation, known to many of you by actually hearing him before, an ex-Governor of the State of Massachusetts, a gentleman, a scholar, and a student of his country's history, Governor David I. Walsh. (Applause.)

### SPEECH OF GOVERNOR WALSH.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* It is unnecessary for me to say that I am honored by the invitation of the American Irish Historical Society which included me among its guests upon this occasion. Who would not be honored to be present and to speak at a gathering of men and women banded together to preserve and perpetuate the noblest pages of human self-sacrifice in history—the story of the Irish race! (Applause.)

You have asked me to speak of "The American Irish of New



England and War Times." The American Irish of New England, like the American Irish of the United States of America, need no one to speak for them. They need no one to speak for them especially in this crisis; their sons are speaking for them; and the American Irish of New England spoke most eloquently to the world at large when the first volunteer American regiment landing on the shores of France was the historic Ninth (Irish) Regiment of Massachusetts. (Applause.) For once we were ahead of New York. (Laughter.) (A Voice: Oh, wait.) But had our friend Colonel Conley (applause) been in command of your Sixty-ninth at the time, I am sure that we would not have had the honor and distinction of being a few weeks ahead of your celebrated Rainbow Division in France. (Applause and laughter.)

Your toast implies a discussion of what the American Irish consider their duty and their responsibility in this crisis. That can be best understood by reviewing the situation in which our country is placed.

If a man insulted your mother, you would go up to her and say, "Mother, your honor has been questioned; you have been insulted. What can I do; what would you have of me; how can I restore your fair name; how can I protect your honor?" Our mother country, the United States of America, has been dishonored. Her rights have been violated; and it is the duty of every Irish American, as well as every American, to stretch out his hands in humble supplication to his mother government and say, "What can I do; where can I go; how can I serve; what will you have of me (applause); what can I do to relieve your pain and anguish, to end your suffering?"

I can understand—I do understand—why men entertain sentiments and opinions and sympathies widely different toward the various warring countries on the other side of the Atlantic prior to the sixth of April last. I am one of those Americans who would hesitate to understand the Englishman or the Frenchman or the German in America whose love and affection and sympathies did not naturally go out to his kith and kin at home, before the sixth of April last. Men had a right to have their own personal views and opinions, and it was but natural that their sympathy turned homeward. But on the Sixth day of April last, a new situation developed in this country; from that day to the end of this war, there can be, for every





Irish American, Scotch American, German American, English American, American of Americans but one question: what country do you want to win this war? (Applause.) Whom do you want to win this war? Are you with the German Government, or are you with the United States of America? One side will fail; one side must win. Let me put it to you in another way, more strikingly—some day in the not distant future—God speed the day!—a scene will be enacted somewhere in Europe—that will be in importance to the human race second only to the scenes in the streets of Jerusalem two thousand years ago! From some flagstaff, with the armies of all these nations surrounding it, there will be hauled down in disgrace, ignominy, defeat, the flag of one of these countries, and there will be hauled up in victory and triumph and success the flag of some other country. Which will it be? If you want that victorious flag to be the Stars and Stripes, then every American must get hold of that rope and pull, pull, pull, until Old Glory is raised to the top of that staff in victory and triumph. (Applause.)

Are you pulling at the rope? Are you helping to make "The Star Spangled Banner" wave in triumph and victory over the battlefields of Europe? You are not doing it unless you are sympathizing with, unless you are serving your mother government. Do you not hear her call for service and sacrifice?

It has taken a terrible war, a bloody war, to make us at last appreciate real values. It has taken this war to make us once more realize what in the last analysis is the greatest asset of a government. Manpower she pleads for. And where does she turn to get it? To her grey haired sons who have lived their lives, who have tasted the joys of life, who have the burdens of age creeping upon them, who are ready for eternity? Oh no. To the middle aged man, who has won his place, who has had his honors, met with success, enjoyed the pleasures of life? No, not these. To the babe who knows not the meaning of life or death? No. She places her hand upon the shoulders of the keen, bright-eyed, alert, manly young men who have given twenty years or more of life preparing for their careers and waiting to partake of the pleasures and successes of ripening life. To these she turns and says, "Come, serve, suffer and die for me." (Applause.)

This is patriotism! The highest and noblest service is the call



that comes to our young manhood. Our country seeks the service of the best of the race,—not the weak, not the infirm,—but the strong, the vigorous, the healthy, the keen-eyed, the whole-souled, the well-trained! Now we know what is the most valuable thing a government possesses. Some have attempted to tell us, in the not very distant past, that the chief thing that made a nation great was its industrial and commercial supremacy. Some have attempted to say that large standing armies, great navies, millions and billions of wealth made nations supreme. In God's name, if this be so, let us send our billions into the trenches of Europe, and save our manhood! If money is all-powerful, let the war end, and let money end the war! But the answer that comes thundering back is, "No, human life, manpower is the one thing that is most needed." Lives of the citizens of the state we now appreciate is the great and all important force to settle and end this war!

Again it has taken this world war to have us understand that the sacrifice I would make in placing upon this table and giving to my government every dollar I have accumulated during the years of my life, or indeed every dollar accumulated by the richest man in this city, would be insignificant compared with the sacrifice that one American boy makes, who gives his life for his country in the trenches of France. (Applause.)

Well may our mothers, the mothers of the poor and humble, as well as the more prosperous, raise their heads with pride, for the contribution of their sons service to our country is infinitely greater than the millions of dollars contributed, that cannot and will not end this war,—important and essential as wealth and money is, in all great crises!

Now we fully realize that that government is the best and most progressive government which is most effectively protecting human life rather than the wealth of human beings! We know now that when we asked for shorter hours of labor for women, when we demanded laws passed to prevent our children of tender years from being enslaved in the factories and sweatshops, we were fighting for America, for the protection of the assets of America, and not the dividends of the few! (Applause.)

And it has taken a war, this war, to teach us the value of human sacrifice! It has taken this war to make us understand and appreciate again that a government's greatest asset consists





in its manhood—strong, vigorous, well-trained physically, mentally, spiritually.

But our boys do not fight alone! No man fights alone for a good cause in this life. No kind deed, no good service is ever lost.

What though thy name by no sad lips be spoken  
And no fond heart shall keep thy memory green!  
Thou yet shall leave thine own enduring token  
For earth is not as tho' thou ne'er hadst been.

See yon broad current hasting to the ocean,  
Its ripples glorious in the western red!  
Each wavelet passes trackless, yet its motion  
Has changed forevermore the river bed!

So our boys moving tracklessly across the Atlantic are forevermore changing the river bed of human life, just as every man of our race in the old land who has served and sacrificed, though his name be unknown, has been changing forever the river bed of Irish thought and of Irish life, because he has been instilling in the hearts of the children of that race the love of liberty and the love of freedom which has followed the Irish race wherever her children have gone.

The story is told that, in the early days of the war, a Belgian soldier found himself standing alone in one of the defending forts of Belgium. Realizing that sweeping down upon him were tens of thousands of Germans, and that his comrades had all fallen in the trenches, he suddenly stopped firing and he threw up his hands and cried out, "Oh, what's the use! What is the use! I can't do anything alone! It is no use! It is all over!" And just then a voice was heard from behind, "You are not alone, you are not alone!" And in the distance stood the brave young King of Belgium, watching the bravery of that lone soldier!

No man serves alone! No boy in France fights or dies alone! Behind each one of them is the flag of our country, and all that that flag stands for! Behind each one of them is our leader, our Commander-in-Chief, the great President of the United States, Woodrow Wilson. (Applause.) Behind each one of them is a hundred million of American men, women and children—yes, and I sincerely believe, behind each one is the God of Truth, the God of Righteousness, and the God of Justice; for we fight for no selfish purpose; we fight neither for greed nor gain; we fight for no



man's possessions. We fight for justice; we fight for humanity. The Irish American will fight as no other American will fight, because he knows this war is a struggle to end forever upon the face of God's earth the rule and power of kings and czars and emperors and kaisers, who have oppressed humanity and have scattered the races of Europe all over the civilized world, looking for freedom, looking for liberty! (Applause.)

We fight for Democracy. Democracy means the rule of the people, and the first fundamental principle of Democracy is the realization through government of the love of liberty which the Almighty has planted in the breast of every race—the inherent right of each race to rule itself according to its own ideals. (Applause.)

We fight for the rights of small nations. (A Voice: Including Ireland.) We fight for humanity. We fight for justice for all races, gladly, cheerfully, and willingly. We are ready for the sacrifice. We are prepared for it.

Have you seen the mist drop down at sea, and envelop everything from view? So, our boys, one by one, are leaving, going into the mist. We cannot speak to them. We cannot hear from them. We cannot see them. We only watch and wait and pray that God may lift that mist and that we once and soon again may see them all. Watching, waiting, praying, serving—that is what the Irish Americans of New England and of the United States of America are doing, giving their sons freely and gladly, to give proof, if proof be needed, of their loyalty to this government. How could we do differently? How can we forget the scene on every steamship dock in this country where our exiled ancestors landed, poor, half-naked, driven here by the tyranny and oppression of the rulers of Europe! (Applause.) They came looking for a place, looking for a place to worship God, looking for a decent home, looking for a fair chance in the battle of life for themselves and their children, and here these poor ancestors of ours found this mother government with outstretched arms, waiting to greet, welcome and cheer them, and give place and position to each and every one of them! Oh, we are not ingrates! We are even willing to forget the pages of history that have filled our hearts with hatred against the oppressors of our ancestors, to manifest without the slightest reservation our loyalty, our devotion, our service, our sacrifice for this flag which





welcomed and sheltered them in their hour of distress, and of need!

I need add nothing more to signify the extent to which the Irish American of New England understands and appreciates his responsibility. In a word, he fully realizes that no work, no service, no sacrifice must be left undone to win this war and to bring victory and success to the United States of America. (Applause.)

We must not; we will not fail. All the hopes, the aspirations of the human race are at stake; this land, this government, one hundred and forty years of growth and of prosperity unequalled and unparalleled must be preserved. What an indictment of us will be written if it shall be said in history that in the year 1918, this haven of hope for all the world, this great government of equality of opportunity disappeared from the face of the earth. It cannot, it must not be! We fight for our flag,—a flag we love, not because of its color, not because of its beauty, not because of its name, "The Starry Banner," but because it is the emblem of a government which gives a greater measure of happiness, does more for the opportunities and increases the prosperity of the human race, more than any other flag or any other government in all the world. (Applause.)

Animated with the spirit of sacrifice of our soldiers, let us go forth to our battles here at home, and see that nothing is left undone until we raise in triumph the emblem of liberty, of truth and of justice upon the battlefields of France, and receive for ourselves the blessing and benediction of those who follow us, who will thank God that we lived, that we served, and that we sacrificed, and that we saved this government and its institutions for the protection and enjoyment of future generations. (Applause.)

**THE TOASTMASTER:** Judge Sullivan's story\* of the conversation between the Englishman and the Irishman about this being better than no war at all recalls to me an anecdote that may be fabulous but has a good humorous ring to it, even though it appears to parody in a small degree the story of the Belgian king and the man in the trench. The story runs that a very rich manufacturer from Birmingham of Irish birth and origin visited the front in Flanders and was taken up and down the British

\* Not printed, owing to unavoidable mishap.



lines, and at last he was introduced to an Irish regiment. The fine martial faces around him and the knowledge of the bravery of the Irish race in the past raised a warm feeling in his breast, and he said, "My friends of the regiment, I am a little well to do in the goods of this world, and I will give any man in the regiment a pound who kills a German." That night the regiment was out on duty in No Man's Land, which, you know, is the land between the lines, and two of the members of the Irish regiment took their places in a shell crater, which, as you know, is a depression that runs from six to nine and ten feet in the ground. From that point in No Man's Land they watched the enemy coming from the front. Hours went by and nothing happened. These men sat there and presently one of them fell asleep, and along towards the light of the morning one of them shook the fellow that was asleep and exclaimed, "Michael, Michael, the Germans are coming!" He says, "Are they coming? How many are there coming?" "Ten thousand." "Oh," says Michael, "Be jabbers, our fortune is made!" (Laughter.)

For our next speaker I ask—I need not ask, perhaps, because you are certainly going to give it—the keenest attention. He is the President of Fordham University and is a member of the National War Council. From his University six hundred students are already represented by stars on the service flag. From this University, which is a New York University, the first Ambulance Unit accepted by the United States, came—from Fordham University. (Applause.) He has many other titles that will endear him to you. He is a brother of one of the finest Irishmen that ever lived in the City of New York, Thomas Mulry. (Applause.) He belongs to a regiment of fighters for the Cross, the sons of Ignatius Loyola, the children of the Society of Jesus, and he counts brothers and brothers in that sacred band.

I myself, wandering across the plans of Jamaica—Jamaica in the West Indies, not in Long Island—I met a stately priest, and we fell into conversation, and I said, "Might I ask your name, Father," and he said, "My name is Mulry." I said, "Did you know anybody in the United States of that name?" He says, "There is a brother of mine, Thomas Mulry," and he said, "There is another brother of mine, and he is in Fordham University." He says, "What is your name?" I said, "Clarke." He said, "J. I. C. Clarke?" "Well," he says, "I am glad to meet the man





who wrote 'The Fighting Race.' " (Laughter and applause.) And so upon that lonely road in Jamaica there was a little meeting of the American Irish Historical Society. (Laughter.)

Now, I wish to present to you the Reverend Joseph A. Mulry.

#### ADDRESS OF REVEREND JOSEPH A. MULRY, S. J.

To-night, I am here to talk to you about the work our educational institutions are doing and have done for the nation in the time of war. Let me say to you, frankly, that just now, for me, there is only one institution in all this world and that is away up on the hill at Fordham. All the others have their glories, their successes and their lists of honored names, but, to me, there is only one and the halo of God's Faith is round about it. There are by my side here to-night graduates of great colleges and I am honored in being seated among them; but, to-night, somehow, my mind and my heart are filled with Fordham.

The last time I was in this room I spoke to one hundred and fifty of my boys who were just about to leave for France. The occasion was the Alumni Dinner to one hundred and fifty boys of the Fordham University Ambulance Corps,—the very finest young men that my eyes have ever set upon,—the very heart-beat of our institution. To-night, those same lads are "somewhere in France," upholding the honor of their college, their nation and their Church. Last week, up on the campus, we raised our Service Flag and to-night as I walked down the roadway leading to the main entrance to our grounds, floating there in the starlight was that Service Flag with its six hundred and three stars, one for each Fordham man now in the national service in defense of America and her ideals.

But the function of a great college such as ours is not to send men to war but to reach deeper down into the soul and the character of its student-body. It is this feature of our work that I wish to touch upon more particularly to-night. I declare that the Catholic College student is sent forth into the world with foundation principles of action that will stand firm under the stress of war and in the day of peace will make for the best citizenship. I shall show you briefly how, in these days of social unrest, when forces are gathering together strong enough and dark enough to threaten the wreck of our social fabric, when



principles of revolt against law and authority striking at the very foundation truths of our Constitution are so openly preached and advocated as to make it tremble almost for the permanency of the Union, Fordham is sending forth into the world men of the highest type of citizenship, with the noblest ideal of manhood for their imitation, the strongest obedience of law for their example and the holiest patriotism for their inspiration. Fordham sends forth men, not only of sound judgment, of acute and round intellect, of upright and manly conscience, but men also of correct principles of citizenship that in the day of stress will make for the defense of the Constitution and in the day of peace will be an abiding power for law and progress.

Fordham men are types of highest citizenship. The problem of the age is the problem of the manhood of the age, for the age is as the manhood in it, the world as the men who constitute it. A nation is not a mere multitude; it is a moral personality, made up of units, it is true, but no more moral than the units that constitute it. Where the units are sound, the State is honest; where the units are corrupt, the State is degenerate. The more nearly these units live up to the ideal of true manhood, the nobler the State and the more lasting. The farther they recede from that ideal, the lower and less enduring the State. We hold that that ideal of true manhood has not been left to the caprice of human intellect or the vagaries of human will, but has been determined and specified by the work of a Creative God. Teach the manhood of the land that it is the result of blind forces or the outcome of inexorable evolution and you have robbed manhood of its dignity, undermined its self-respect and killed its virtue, civic as well as personal. Take man's fashioning out of God's hands and you have nothing higher than mere material force for its origin, nothing nobler than mechanical energy for the inspiration of men's virtue. Measure man's greatness by mere brute force and prowess in arms and you have a wrecked empire—immortal Rome in the midst of her ruins and ashes. Measure man's greatness by mere intellectual culture and you have a nation withering away to dust—queenly Athens weeping o'er the glories of her past. But make a man a spiritual being with an immortal soul, a child of God, caught up in his creative nature by the wondrous love of God, and by grace made a sharer in the Divine nature, a brother unto Christ, and you have flashed upon the world an





ideal that pagan philosophy could never grasp,—an ideal in life that stoops down to human sufferings and ills and picks up bleeding humanity and sets it upon a throne of divinity. It is this spirit of fraternity that makes the citizen helpful to the man in distress, causes him to go out in the search of poverty to relieve its hardships, inspires him with a tenderness toward human sufferings and merciful to human faults. It is the royalty of the spiritual soul that makes true men.

Fordham University sends forth men of the most powerful influence for law and order in this State. What is our attitude towards civil authority? Every citizen has well-defined relations to the powers that be, to the authority vested in civil rulers. No man can properly fulfill the obligations arising from this relation without reverence and respect for authority. Most theories advanced to explain the origin and binding force of authority can be reduced to three,—the theory of Rousseau, of social compact, the theory of Hobbe's of "Right Makes Might," and the Catholic theory that authority comes from God.

We men of Fordham hold that when we submit to civil authority, we are no slave of men, no craven coward, but a free born son of God, doing His will as His creatures. We hold that civil authority is a thing divine: that it is come down from above with the strength and the beauty and the glory of Heaven round about it. Hence, when I obey the voice of my rightfully constituted ruler, I am obeying the command of God and when I yield obedience to the law, I yield obedience to God. I look upon the Constitution as almost a divine thing and would rather die than make one move to undermine or destroy it.

I believe that the wild social unrest of the day will yet force us back to a recognition of this sublime principle. Imperial Rome, in the palmy days of her might, felt the need of just such teaching,—she groped for it but went the wrong way to secure it. Rome defied the man in whom that authority dwelt. Catholic Faith divinizes that authority. Rome demanded that submission to a man which is due to God. Catholic Faith teaches submission to God's authority vested in man. Rome lifted her Emperor to the skies so to glorify his power and authority. Catholic Faith brings civil authority down from Heaven and by it places the halo of majesty upon the brow of the ruler. Rome compelled respect for authority because of the man in whom it was vested.



Catholic Faith demands respect for the man by reason of the authority in him, coming from God. Rome tottered and fell and went down to ruin because the man proved unworthy of respect and obedience while Catholic Faith holds that authority unsullied however base the man to whom it has been entrusted. Rome failed; the Faith is still triumphant.

How elevated and how elevating this teaching! Here is the authority a man can reverence and love. Here is the authority whose laws are holy and true. Here is the voice that, in the day of the nation's need may call to hardship or sacrifice or death and shall be answered, "I come,"—because it is the voice of God that calls. I have said before and I repeat it to you, here, tonight: When the President of this nation sent out and up the call to war, I believed it was the voice of Almighty God, just as surely as though He himself stood five feet in front of me and said: "I, Myself, call you to war." I believe that the word of Wilson is the inspired call of God Almighty and I have been endeavoring to impress that philosophy upon my boys at Fordham.

I shall never forget the day that I knelt before the great Cardinal Gibbons as he placed his hand upon my brow and made me one of God's anointed. I remember the thrill that went through my body as I said to God: "Take my body, my spirit, my strength,—all my being I give to you." It was a sacrifice made to God. And such a spirit of offering I have taught my boys. I have endeavored to show them that their sacrifice was akin to mine. The afternoon when they were about to set sail to "the lands and the seas unknown," I tried to impress upon them our Catholic Philosophy of War. I said to them: "You are standing in the sunshine of God's light. Lift your eyes up and lend your ears to the voice of God. Oh, God, it is Your voice that is calling, Your eyes looking down upon the fields of battle. Before Your face, before this nation, we offer You our hearts, our minds, our every attribute, everything we have. We offer You our lives. We surrender them to You. We give everything, great God, because we go in answer to Your call." It was a sacrifice that only God recalls and, in His eternal decrees, only the heart of God records.

Our boys went out, not as many others have gone,—as mere policy. My boys, as I am fond of calling them, went out to do battle solely because they felt in their hearts that it was the





voice of God that called them. They believed that and, as they marched down the elm-lined pathway and out the main gate, they turned back to gaze upon our Cross, the golden Cross of Fordham which stand majestically over the main entrance. And they saw that Cross gilded with a new light as it stood there shining in the dying sunlight. They were filled with the sublime inspiration of that Cross and they went forth willing and eager to die, if necessary, for the redemption of their fellowmen, just as One, upon that Cross, in His day, had died for His fellowmen. He had died for eternal liberty and justice; they would die that liberty might live,—the liberty of, by and through God.

These boys went out with the one idea of working for God. That is the idea and the ideal which we at Fordham have endeavored to give them. Patriotism means sacrifice. It is the ideal of patriotism which we have long striven to implant in the hearts of our boys. There is so much going about nowadays under the guise of patriotism that it is imperative that we teach our lads how to distinguish the real from the false, the high and noble and good from the mean and ignoble. There is, I am sorry to say, the man among us who commercializes his patriotism and oh, how mean and despicable he is. Then there is the public patriot who boasts his patriotism for selfish purposes and in private is a traitor. We must not be patriots of this type. We must be real patriots, patriots of the heart and the soul. You and I, here to-night, and every other night, must be "100 per cent Americans," or we are not Americans at all.

I have Irish blood in my veins, as clean and as pure and as true Irish blood as ever came from Erin or that flows wherever Irish hearts may be. I love the old sod and I yield to no one in my sorrow and sympathy for her in her struggles for justice down through the centuries. I have had my blood to boil and my heart to burn with pain at the thought of those days of old in the history of the Irish, but,—to-day there is only one enemy of mine and that one is Germany. France is my Ally, Italy is my Ally and England is my Ally and we cannot win this war unless we stand shoulder to shoulder with each of our associates. You cannot put one aside and take up the other. Little grains of sand, little powdered stone,"—what is all this, I ask you. But, mould it together, put a match to it and see what happens. If number one says to number two: "Shoulder to shoulder" and if



number ninety-nine says to number one hundred: "Shoulder to shoulder" and if number two thousand says to number two thousand and one: "Shoulder to shoulder" "I have a power that will build an Empire or smash a government because there is co-ordination and order and power,—tremendous power. But if they are all working at odds, nothing will be accomplished and nothing will succeed.

Our great need is unselfishness. The war is only beginning and we shall have to be prepared for the dark days that are to come. We must be prepared to sacrifice the noblest and truest of our manhood. And we are prepared. One of my boys who went across sent a telegram to his father out in the West: "I want to join the Ambulance Corps but the Rector will not allow it unless I get your permission. May I have it?" And the father, smiling through his tears, sent back the answer, "Go and come back with honor." There you have sacrifice, real sacrifice, for the lad was his only child.

Three weeks ago at the Fordham Station I met a lady who said to me: "Father, I am Mrs. Blank, John's mother." Her lad was another who had rushed to join the Corps at its organization. I was curious about him and I asked her: "Why did you ever let him go? He was so young." And the good mother smiled. "Let him go?" she repeated. "Father, did you see the look in that boy's eyes? My husband is dead. The nearest relative I have is a third cousin and I had counted so much on John. I said to him, 'You can't go.' 'Mother,' he said, 'don't say that. I'm going. I have heard the call. And there is no power under God's sun that can keep me back.'" And then, this mother, filling up with tears, said, "Father, I would rather die than keep him." And that lad, to-night, is in the hollow of God's hand and his mother's prayers are keeping that boy from harm.

What a wonderful thing it is, this sacrifice. Over beyond the sea they thought we were a nation of cowards. With a patience unparalleled in the history of nations, we waited,—procrastinated. But I would have gone into this war long before the President did. They thought we were afraid to fight and they taunted us with being mere money makers and lovers of peace at any price. Ah! but when the cry came, the united manhood of America,—see how it answered the call and how the heart of the nation merged its self into one united body.





We did not provoke war. We did not want war. We waited. But, now that it has come, despite our efforts to prevent it, we will stand by it and will make every sacrifice that the nation calls for. It is going to develop a braver manhood. It is going to make us more tolerant of the views of others. It is going to put bigotry far into the background. We are going to love one another better for it all.

We are in this war and we can't possibly draw back without victory. Sometimes we look upon the flag and we say that it is immortal. Is it? It is hard to conceive of a day when our flag will trail in the dust and yet, unless we carry on with our ideal of liberty and equality, through God, that flag will come down. It may be that, in the designs of God, this war has come upon us because materialism was rapidly becoming the absorbing passion of our lives. Our manhood must be taught self-denial and that, in this day, to forget God is national suicide.

But we shall not forget our God. Every fold of our flag fires us with the inspiration of our complete dependence upon a personal God. It is the doctrine of our ideals as a nation. Look upon our flag,—red with the blood of our fathers and redder, still, to-day, with the blood of those of our own who are making the supreme sacrifice in Flanders' fields. How pure its white, typifying the purity of our purpose and how noble its blue! Its stars stand for yonder stars in yonder field of blue. And constant as these is the purpose of our people that in all lands at all times, we who live under its folds will never fail in our faith in God, the Supreme Fount, whence flows all that is good and true and worth-while.

Ah, my friends, may the God of Peace bring joy to the land. May He extend His hand of strength upon our boys to-night. And if it need be that, in the stress of battle, some shall fall, Oh, God of Battles, send Your Angel of Healing down upon them to make them strong to fight again. If they must die, let it be with honor on their brow. Send peace, Oh God, to this land of ours that liberty may live and that, as years go by, liberty and equality may bear a golden fruitage and, as our Constitution shall grow into maturity and age, we shall merge into one great nation, not a mere conglomeration of units, but one great people, with one heart, all American, loyal to the Constitution and loyal to the God of Nations.



THE TOASTMASTER: They say that the priests that have been called to the colors in France are the best fighters in the French Army, and I think if Father Mulry was a French priest, he would be the best of them all. (Laughter.)

I wish to inject now a brief word about the Society. At present the Society has 1,321 members, its highest mark since it was established. During the year past, it had 116 new members. It has no debts. It has a fund in hand, of which I will speak briefly presently.

Our Society is not meeting the fate of many of the learned Societies of the country. It has preserved its vitality and increased its membership and its funds by very ardent work, and yet it falls short of our expectations of a year ago. The war has affected us, as it has other similar organizations, in taking the energies of fathers and mothers, of women and men, into the conflict, not merely in the military sense but in the civic sense. In that way, our expectations have not been realized.

I look forward, and I am sure all the friends of the Society look forward to its usefulness being maintained intact, so that in time we shall have not merely 1,300 but more than 13,000 members. Then we could do a great many things that we are hard pressed to do to-day.

Take this war, for instance, here is a great opportunity, and I may say that the Society, this very day, took means to do its best with that opportunity. You will hear in a little while from Mr. O'Brien, the Historiographer of our Society, a wonderful researcher, what he has discovered and what he has proved about the proportion of Irishmen, of men of Irish birth, in the Revolutionary War. Here is a war now going into history and it should be the duty of this Society, through its members all over the Union, to record, to make statistics, to analyze, to set down the names, the conditions, of every Irish soldier who takes up arms for the United States in this war, so that we shall have a record that will be indisputable as to what part the Irish race have taken in the war. That we believe to be the new field in which we can operate, and I am sure that with that in view, we will get what help we can from every member to spread the Society, to increase its membership. Its dues are simply five dollars a year, and with the little that we get, I think we do wonders. No member of the officers receives any pay or any salary—simply





the expenses of the offices that they work in; and, therefore, the Society has every incentive to support them.

Now, at every plate, with every menu, you will find a little memorandum such as I have in my hand, headed "Fund for a Permanent Home." No Society of the standing of ours, of the achievements of this Society, is without a home of its own. I mean no Society in the United States. It is necessary for us, not merely desirable, but absolutely necessary.

A member of our Society, a life member, a former President-General, a man of fine heart and open hand, a life long friend of Ireland, the late John D. Crimmins (applause), in his will, bequeathed to this Society his fine collection of Irish and Irish-American books, and with that the sum of one thousand dollars, to help to take care of them. This fine example puts upon us the onus of having a place where they can be safely stored and safely used for the convenience of all members. In other words, it puts upon us the necessity of providing a permanent home.

That home, to begin with, it is planned shall not be of very large or very pretentious proportions. It is intended to be a portion of a floor of one of the large, fireproof office buildings in the vicinity of the great public library, in which some floor space shall be leased, sufficient to house our books, give a place for our officers, so that meetings of committees and functions of the kind, may be held there, and so that all the members of the Society may refer there and visit there for information and instruction.

This will consume, at the very least, the sum of three thousand dollars a year. We have, in anticipation of this, been gathering what we call the "Foundation Fund." A year ago, the fund amounted to \$5,000, which had been accumulating for some years. It is held in New York City bonds. Since then there has been an attempt to add to that amount, and appeals were made to a number of well-to-do people of Irish blood and record, and we received subscriptions making a total of \$5,225.

To that sum we have been able, this very day, from our economies during the year and through a "drive" made for the collection of some delinquent dues, to vote from our surplus \$2,000 for this fund. In all, counting the thousand dollars to come from Mr. Crimmins' bequest, we have \$13,000 for the fund, against \$5,000 a year ago. (Applause.) That is progress.

But we want all the membership to help in this matter, in two



ways. We ask you as individuals, as members of the Society, to contribute something to this fund, and I would ask you kindly to take that little memorandum home with you and do with it as you see best.

Another thought is that the local membership of the New York Chapter is over five hundred members, and we hope that arrangements will be made whereby all the New York members will contribute a small sum annually, for what will really be a club-room for them more than for those outside of this community, and then we will be able to save time and to give attention to other things. We hope that the next annual meeting of the Society will be held in our own home. (Applause.)

Now, that is all I have to say upon this subject, and I would ask you presently to listen to Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, our Historiographer. I have a hundred times declared Mr. O'Brien to be a treasure to the Society, but he is more than that; he is a great discoverer. His researches amount to discovery, and I am sure that what he will be able to show you in the brief talk that he is going to give us a little later that what I have said is true, and that his discoveries are of the very highest moment to the Irish race in America. (Applause.) I want also to anticipate Mr. O'Brien's appearance here by saying that our Dinner Committee had a happy thought. It was understood that this banquet should be on the note of the war and the relation of the Society to the war and the relation of the Irish people to the war, and as showing, outside of figures, outside of statistics, or glowing periods of orators, that we have something better to show of American wars in the last seventy years, something live and personal. I ask you to listen to a few words from the youngest man alive who fought in the Mexican War, Colonel Murphy. (Applause.)

There is no question about any Murphy's nationality. I have seen it disguised in twenty different spellings, but it always came out "Murphy." It is as infallibly Irish as "Kelly."

Now, Colonel Murphy, as I have said, fought in the Mexican War. He lived also to fight in the Civil War, and, after that, being full of energy, he travelled over the Continent of Europe introducing American corn-meal, so that, in addition to his title of "Colonel Murphy," he is known from one end of Europe to the other as "Corn-meal Murphy" (laughter), and, in every relation,





he was always a scholar, a gentleman, and a soldier. He is eighty-six years of age. (Applause.)

### SPEECH OF COLONEL MURPHY.

*Mr. Toastmaster and Ladies and Gentlemen:* I had some notes which I made, but, in getting out at 38th Street station, I unfortunately left them on the car. They took me down to the next station below; so, really, I haven't much to say about the war. But I would like to correct one mistake. A short time ago there was an article appeared in the *New York Sunday World* stating that General Shields was the hero of the Battle of Buena Vista. It was Lieutenant O'Brien, of the 9th Indiana and Jeff Davis who were the two men who saved the day at the Battle of Buena Vista.

O'Brien had only a four-gun battery at that time, and the 2nd Indiana, which was supporting the attack, ran away—deserted him. But the battle was won partly by O'Brien doubling the cannister in his guns and fighting until every one of his gunners was dead and all of his horses were around the ground in their harness. He was wounded and two horses were killed under him but he fought his guns until the last. Through the gap left by the flight of the Indiana regiment came the Mississippi Rifles—the only ones that had percussion caps—all the others had flint-lock muskets. They came up just in time and firing rapidly just as the Mexican troops made for that same gap in the line, but Davis and the Mississippi men just came up in time to save the day.

O'Brien and Jeff Davis were the two heroes of that battle. The Mexicans had 20,000 men and we were only 5,000, and only 500 of those were Regulars. We had three regular batteries, and one or two companies of regular cavalry, and the others were volunteers.

Santa Anna, who had command of the Mexican Army, sent a flag of truce, in the morning, to General Taylor, saying that he had great respect for him and that Taylor would be cut to pieces if he fought, and Santa Anna gave him an hour to decide. Taylor declined to surrender and fighting began. In the middle of the day, when Santa Anna saw the battle was going against him, he sent another flag of truce demanding the surrender of the



army. His object was to straighten his lines and get a breathing spell. But General Taylor saw through the trick. He ordered the advance of the troops and forced the battle and won it.

But it was one of the most remarkable of battles in that 5,000 men, largely volunteers, could win a battle against 20,000 disciplined troops of the Mexican Army.

But, of course, you all know the history of the Mexican War, and what we acquired by it, California, Utah, New Mexico, and part of Arizona. It is thought by some it was not a just measure. Well, it was a war of conquest; that is pretty well admitted; but we paid them fifteen million dollars for the territory, which, of course, is a very trifling amount at this time.

Now, there are many other speakers on hand, and I will just talk no longer. (Applause.)

THE TOASTMASTER: One of our members, one of our enthusiastic members, a man who fought through the Civil War, a Captain in the Irish Regiment of the 6th Connecticut, who, after the close of the war, volunteered in another service and went to Ireland and who was a Fenian leader (applause), in the course of his stay in Ireland, found himself in a very tight and fast jail. But the blood of the O'Briens would not tolerate the miseries of incarceration, and, with ingenuity, the daring and ability hard to be found, or anything like it, in the annals of that kind, he broke jail one night and escaped to freedom, and the sons and daughters of Ireland around Clonmel saw him safely aboard ship and free from the dangers of again entering a British jail. Let me introduce to you for a few words, as representative of the Irish blood in the American Civil War, Capt. Laurence O'Brien. (Applause.)





## SPEECH OF CAPTAIN O'BRIEN.

*Mr. President, Comrades, and Sisters:* I humbly stand before you here to-night. I never had yearned for promotion; but I wish to say one word or two to remind you that, for our country, I served three years and three months, and have three marks in my body, three wounds received in the service, and I claim the right as an American citizen to have a say. A great many of my family, my own relatives, are now "somewhere in France." We get postals from them often now, but it is somewhere in France they come from. But I do claim that we should not forget what this war is carried on for. The present war, President Wilson declared is to liberate small nations. Let us not forget to remind him and the Congress that at the Peace Conference Ireland should be represented. (Applause.)

I thank you for your attention. (A Voice: That's all right.) (Applause.)

THE TOASTMASTER: Captain O'Brien, all his life, has been a patriot. He has just voiced something that is in all our hearts. We want, if possible, some recognition in this outcome, and I am credibly informed that the fate of Ireland in this war will not lie in the hands of the Irish people in Ireland, but in the hands of the Government of the United States. (Applause.) In the office of the President of the United States is the grandson of an Irishman, and I know how he feels on this matter. I cannot say any more but to tell you what I believe. I believe that the future government of Ireland, the future freedom of Ireland, is largely in the lap of the United States, and that our men, our hundreds of thousands of Irishmen, who are fighting in this war have no truce, no leaning, above board or under board, with Germany. These are the people, I believe, that are fighting for the future freedom of Ireland. (Applause.)

I now wish to go a little further down the battle ages and to introduce a soldier of the Spanish War, a war fought by the United States in as pure a spirit as this is fought. It was fought between the monarchy of Spain and the United States in behalf of our country to free Cuba. We gave freedom to her, and she has her own self-government. I would ask Monsignor Connolly, who was in that war and who recently retired with the rank of Major, if he would give us a few words. (Applause.)



SPEECH OF VERY REVEREND MONSIGNOR  
CONNOLLY.

*Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:* I am very much obliged to have an opportunity to speak at the place marked on this programme, because I believed that I should not be here to-night, but I could not resist the invitation. (Laughter.)

Now, I have no right to speak of the Spanish-American War in any way, because I was an intruder, I might say. I went down there without any rank or commission or salary or anything else, except a telegram from the Secretary of War, and that brought me along.

The experience I had of the Spanish-American War, of course, was very short, and very interesting at the time. The war has passed into history. It is what the young children at school take up with avidity. I had the misfortune to have taken some photographs in those days, and after people found out I had them, they wanted to see them. The pictures were made into slides and I went around torturing people at different places with a so-called lecture on the Spanish-American War.

Among other places, I went to Fordham, before Father Mulry was there. It went finely, as I was the first one that turned up from Cuba.

I went over to Jersey, to my old college, where I learned I was listed among a series of lectures. I was very much disconcerted when I saw that I was supposed to go over there and give a talk to the boys. So, when I saw the students I said to them, very frankly, "Boys, this is a lecture." I knew how I hated to attend lectures at a time when I didn't want to, and I insisted that the boys would give their opinion. "Scratch on the floor," I said, "when you have had enough, and I will positively disappear." (Laughter.) I went along and talked for two hours and three minutes. (Laughter.)

Now, I am not going to talk two hours and three minutes. (Laughter.) I want to finish before twelve o'clock.

One of the little boys in our school, when I came back, asked me if I was in the Civil War. Well, I didn't know whether that was a compliment or not. I told him, no, I wasn't in the Civil War, but was in every war since. (Laughter.) That seemed to satisfy him.





Now, while you gentlemen were smoking here to-night I remembered that I was the original smoke-purveyor to the soldier. (Laughter and applause.)

Well, when I was leaving, I had three hours' notice to board the ship to go down to Cuba. As I was leaving the house, a gentleman happened to be coming up the steps. He said, "Where are you going, Father?" "I am going to Cuba." "What are you going down there for?" "I don't know." (Laughter.) He put his hands in his pocket and pulled out some money. "Take that," he said. You know how I didn't want to take the money. (Laughter.) "Really," I said, "I don't see what use I will have for money down in Cuba." He said, "Never mind; you will find use for it." I took it, got into the cab, and sped on to the dock. When I arrived there, the General, who was in command, told me the ship wouldn't sail at the end of those three hours; it wasn't ready; couldn't possibly sail; so it would give me a chance to get some things that would be necessary.

I went along South Street, got a haircut, and some other necessities. I bargained with the barber for his clippers; I thought they would be very serviceable on board a hospital ship. Then I went into a cigar store. I was thinking what I could get with that money—twenty dollars. Finally I decided the best thing I could do would be to get some tobacco, and cigarettes, and then I invested in \$20 worth of that stuff, and brought it all aboard the ship.

After the wounded were being treated, and when the ones who were not able to walk had been assisted on deck, they were sitting in the stern. Their clothes had been thrown away, and there was one thing they wanted and couldn't get. That was a smoke or a chew. I took a pipe, went down to the stern of the ship where the wounded men were sitting, and took a position where the smoke would blow directly into their faces. After awhile, I said, "Why aren't you men smoking?" Well, they looked at me, and that look was eloquent. They wanted to know why I was puffing smoke, like that, in their faces; I knew that perfectly well. I said, "Why don't you men smoke?" They said, "We have nothing to smoke." I said, "That explains it." I went back and got the rest of the tobacco and supplied them all with it, and I told them they wanted to remember that it was not like the food that was being given to them, for



Uncle Sam was not supplying that, but, the tobacco came from a good friend, who gave me the money to buy it with.

So, I think I can make claim to being the original purveyor of tobacco to the soldiers. I feel very proud of it, too, because there is nothing a man needs more, except the grace of God, than to have a smoke when he is in camp.

I had a few things I wanted to say, but I am not going to say anything about them, because I don't know what they would say in my parish if they ever knew I was out on Saturday night. (Laughter.)

There is one thing I remember so well, the finding of Father Fitzgerald down there on the shore. He was chaplain there, and I was trying to find him, and finally succeeded one day, and he was lying on some old sacks. In fact, if I hadn't known him, I would have mistaken him for one of the sacks (laughter); he was just as dirty as one of the sacks. He hadn't seen the barber from the time he left New York. He was chaplain there about five months. You can imagine the condition of his face. It was a fine beard. I was about the only clean man around there (laughter) at that time. He was sleeping on those sacks. I told the orderly not to rouse him, I would be around there again. When I came back, he was up. When he saw me, he thought it was a vision, not because it was I, but because it was someone standing in front of him who was absolutely clean-shaved, the first man he had seen who had that appearance after that length of time.

I asked him to come aboard the ship; I would help take him aboard, but he was ashamed to do it; wouldn't come; said he had no right to come aboard the ship; only the wounded men had a right to be there. I had a job to get him aboard and give him a square meal, because I knew how they were faring there. He finally consented, and the reception he got from every man there was the most magnificent tribute to the work of the chaplain I ever saw in my life. Every one of those men—some of them badly wounded, some scarcely able to raise their heads—wanted him to come over, to shake his hand again, and wanted to tell the priest what he thought of him. It was something I will never forget—that little incident of his coming aboard, with the coat falling off his back, every appearance except that of a priest yet there wasn't a wounded man there that didn't recognize him. They recognized him and knew what he had been.





I thank you, ladies and gentlemen, for your kind attention. (Applause.)

THE TOASTMASTER: *Ladies and Gentlemen*: I would ask you now to hear the story of our Historiographer, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien. (Applause.)

### SPEECH OF MR. MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

*Ladies and Gentlemen*: The note appears to be "war" tonight and, while I also am to speak on the subject of war, I seem to be in a more fortunate position than the Reverend speaker who preceded me for nobody has stolen my thunder (laughter); nobody has spoken upon the Irish in war, and I am asked to tell you something of the Irish in the War of the Revolution.

Several of our historians claim that "the War of the Revolution was a contest between men of the same race and blood," meaning by that, that the combatants on both sides of the struggle were of English origin. However, it is beginning to dawn on these gentlemen nowadays that the Irish also participated in the War of the Revolution and the only thing that remains to be determined is the extent and importance of the Irish contribution.

Most people seem to think that the American Revolution began at Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775; but that is an erroneous impression, because, as a matter of fact, the American Revolution was an evolution of ideas which had been going on in the minds of men for several years prior to the actual outbreak of hostilities, or, to be more precise, since the passage of the Stamp Act in 1765.

It is conceded by all historians that the agitations which culminated in the Revolution were carried on mainly by those American organizations which afterwards came to be known as the "Sons of Liberty." Now, psychology is a thing which sometimes plays curious pranks with men and events, and it is a historic fact that the psychological moment for action by the patriots arrived only by the adoption of that electric shibboleth, "Sons of Liberty," and let it be said here that America owes that shibboleth to an Irishman (applause), for the first man who ever used that term, when he described the struggling Colonies, in a great speech on the Stamp Act which he delivered in 1765



in the English Parliament, as "those gallant Sons of Liberty," was Colonel Barré, an Irish member of the Parliament. And let it be further said that the first publication of this great speech of Barré's, and the first publication in America of the term, "Sons of Liberty," was at the instance of an Irishman, John McCurdy from County Armagh, a wealthy merchant of Lyme, Conn., who secured a copy of the speech from the Captain of an Irish vessel named the *Hibernia* on its arrival in New York from Lough Swilly on the 21st of April, 1766. McCurdy's men brought the copy to New London and had it printed in a newspaper in that town. (Applause.)

There is abundant evidence, ladies and gentlemen, that, at the period I speak of, the whole sympathies of the people of Ireland were thrown into the scale with the American Colonists, George Bancroft to the contrary notwithstanding. Bancroft is the greatest defamer of our race in America, and yet Bancroft is looked upon as America's leading historian!

The evidence of that fact is furnished to us by no less eminent an authority than Benjamin Franklin. When Franklin went to Europe as Diplomatic Agent of the United Colonies, he visited Ireland twice, once in 1769 and again in 1771. He wrote many letters to this country, which letters are now in the custody of the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia. I have examined those letters. In a letter to Samuel Cooper of Boston, dated April 27, 1769, Franklin said: "All Ireland is strongly in favour of the American cause," Bancroft to the contrary notwithstanding.

In another letter to Cooper dated April 4, 1770, Franklin said: "Our part is warmly taken by the Irish in general, there being, in many points, a similarity in our cause."

In a letter of January 13, 1772, to James Bowdoin of Boston, he wrote: "In Ireland, among the patriots, I dined with Dr. Lucas. They are all friends of America."

In a letter to his son, Gov. William Franklin of New Jersey, on June 13, 1774, in relation to the "non-importation agreement," which was then about to be introduced in the Continental Congress, he said: "I should be sorry if Ireland is included in your agreement, for that country is much our friend, and the want of flax-seed may distress them exceedingly. It can only be meant against England to ensure a change of measures, but not to hurt Ireland, with whom we have no quarrel." (Applause.)





Benjamin Franklin furnished to us further evidence of the fellow feeling which existed at that time between the American and the Irish people, by his "Address to the Good People of Ireland," which he sent from Versailles on the 4th of October, 1778. The address is preserved in the Public Record Office of England, and I have been fortunate enough to get a copy of it. Here it is, "An Address to the Good People of Ireland on Behalf of America." I shall read the first paragraph and the last.

"The misery and distress which your ill-fated country has been so frequently exposed to, and has so often experienced, by such a combination of rapine, treachery, and violence, as would have disgraced the name of government in the most arbitrary country in the world, has most sincerely affected your friends in America and engaged the most serious attention of Congress."

And the concluding paragraph of this "Address to the Good People of Ireland," is: "But as for you, our dear and good friends of Ireland, if the government whom you now acknowledge does not take off and remove every restraint on your trade, commerce, and manufactures, I am charged to assure you that measures will be found to establish your freedom in this respect in the fullest and amplest manner." (Applause.)

Let me digress here just for a moment, because I am reminded of something by one of the previous speakers. We are now engaged in a war for the salvation of Democracy, and we intend to win this war. One of the great principles which our beloved President has reminded us we are fighting for is the preservation of the integrity of the small nations. Ireland is a small nation. An American Congress once said that if England did not remove certain restraints which she had imposed on that country that they would find a means to establish her freedom "in the fullest and amplest manner." The land of the forefathers of several millions of American citizens still labors under those economic and political burdens referred to by Franklin, and why, therefore, would it not be entirely within the bounds of propriety for the American Irish Historical Society to send to President Wilson a copy of Benjamin Franklin's "Address to the Good People of Ireland," and suggest to him, after we have whipped the Germans, that when the Peace Delegates are sitting around the Conference table, he shall instruct America's representatives to lay before that Conference Ireland's age-long claim to a free and unrestricted government of her own? (Applause.)



But, coming to the subject which the Committee asked me to speak about particularly, namely, the Irish contribution to the War of the Revolution. Oceans of ink and oratory have been spilled on this subject. Aeroplanic flights of imagination and enthusiasm have been indulged in, but seldom if ever do our writers or our orators come down out of the clouds and get down to facts, the plain, concrete facts, which, after all, are the only evidence to prove our case. Consequently, we find frequently that our claims are sneered at and derided, and, unfortunately, by people who seem to know more about the subject than we do ourselves. And yet there is available at our hands an abundance of evidence to prove our case, and I shall present to you just a few of the historical "tit-bits" which I believe have never before been resurrected or exhibited to any audience.

In the archives of the Public Record Office in London, in the British Museum, at the Historical Records Commission, in the Tower of London, and in the *Bureau des Etrangères* at Paris are many documents, official reports and letters sent from this country to the English Secretary of War and Secretary of State during the period of the Revolution. These documents have lain there ever since, and recently I was fortunate enough to be able to obtain photographs of some of these documents.

I show you here a photograph of the first page of a letter dated New York, October 23, 1776, from General Sir Henry Clinton, Commander-in-chief of the English army in America, to the Right Honorable Lord George Germain, Secretary of War, in which he says, speaking of the Continental Army: "The emigrants from Ireland are in general to be looked upon as our most serious antagonists." Yet, in the face of this, Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge says no Irishmen fought in the Revolutionary War! (Laughter.)

I show you here a photographic page of a letter from Ambrose Serle dated New York, September 25, 1776, and addressed to Earl of Dartmouth, the English Secretary of State. The writer of this letter, Ambrose Serle, was private secretary to Lord Dartmouth and had the confidence of the English Government. He was sent here in 1776 by the British Cabinet for the purpose of ascertaining the real, inside state of affairs, especially regarding the character and composition of Washington's army. Here is what he says in regard to that army:





"Great numbers of emigrants, particularly Irish, are in the Rebel Army, some by choice, and many for mere subsistence." George Bancroft to the contrary notwithstanding. (Laughter and applause.)

I show you a photographic page of a letter from Joseph Galloway, dated Philadelphia, January 23, 1778, addressed to the English Secretary of State, in which he says, in speaking of the aversion of the native American to join the Army: "As proof of the aversion of the natives of America to the principles of the Rebellion, there are not one in ten in their whole Army who are not either English, Scotch, or Irish, but, by far the greatest number of Irish." (Applause.)

Here is a photograph of another letter from Joseph Galloway to the Secretary of State, dated Philadelphia, March 4, 1778, taken from the records in the Tower of London in which he says: "The English, Scotch and Irish, but by far the most part of the latter, have principally composed the rebel regular army," meaning the Continental Army. (Applause.)

Here is a copy of a page from the *Diary of Major William Pell*, an English officer, who fought all through the war, and under date of June 1, 1776, Major Pell makes this interesting entry in his *Diary*: "The rebels are chiefly composed of Irish redemptionists and convicts, the most audacious rascals existing." (Laughter.) I don't blame him a bit. (Laughter.)

This is but a small portion of a vast quantity of documentary evidence which I have in support of a publication which this Society intends very soon to bring out on the subject of the Irish in the Revolution.

So much for the English records. What is there in American records to support such statements as these? Well, the muster rolls of the Continental Army and the Colonial militia are in existence, and are available to all students. I have been engaged for a good many years in making a systematic analysis of the muster rolls for the purpose of determining just what was the real proportion of the Irish in Washington's Army, and what was the importance of it; what did they really contribute outside of their numbers and influence; where did they fight, and so on. I will quote for you some figures taken from those muster rolls and I am sure they will surprise you.

For example, in the roster of Capt. John Singleton's Company



of Colonial militia raised in Chester County, Pennsylvania, there was a total of 53 men. The muster roll of Captain Singleton's Company gives the age, occupation, place of residence at the time of enlistment, and the place of birth of each man. Of the 53 men, 50 said they were born in Ireland (applause); two in Germany, and one in Scotland! Which made the Irish proportion ninety-four per cent.

If there should be any person here that would cast doubt upon that statement, let him take this down: He will find the muster roll in the *Pennsylvania Archives*, 5th Series, Vol. 1, and a copy of it will be found in Room 303 at the New York Public Library. (Applause.)

In Capt. Charles McClung's Company, raised in the same section, there was a total of 39 men; 29 of whom were born in Ireland, six in America, three in Germany and one in Wales, or an Irish proportion of seventy-four per cent.

In Capt. John Haslet's Company there were 50 men; 32 born in Ireland, nine in America, five in England, three in Scotland; an Irish proportion of sixty-four per cent.

Enlistments in Baltimore and Cecil Counties, Maryland, July, 1776: Enrolled by Capt. William Reilly, seventy-five per cent. of his men Irish; by Andrew Porters, seventy per cent. Irish; by Lieut. Edward Tillard, seventy-five per cent. Irish; by Lieutenant Miles, sixty per cent.; by Capt. Robert Morrow, fifty per cent. Irish. All of which you will find in Volume 18 of the *Maryland Archives*, a copy of which is also in the New York Public Library. (Applause.)

In a "Pay Roll of Capt. Robert Harris' Company of the Sixth Maryland Regiment of the Line" there were sixty per cent. Irish; in a "List of Voluntary Enlistments for the Seventh Maryland Regiment on December 3, 1776," there were sixty-seven per cent. Irish; in "A Return of Recruits Raised in Harford County, Md., in 1780," the Irish proportion was fifty-one per cent. In "A Representative List of Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers" of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in February, 1778, the Irish proportion was forty-five per cent., and in a later similarly described list for the same regiment, sixty per cent. Irish; while in "A Representative List of Men Raised for the Sixth Maryland Regiment of the Line" I find seventy-five per cent. bearing Irish names. In Captain Purvis' Company of





South Carolina Rangers in 1775, exactly one-half of the men were Irish, and the Second South Carolina Regiment of Marion's Brigade was known as "the Irish Regiment." And Lossing, in his *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*, tells us that Daniel Morgan's famous Rifle Corps was largely comprised of Irishmen.

In Capt. Nathaniel Smith's Company of Maryland Artillery, in 1776, there were 98 men; 45 of whom were recorded as born in Ireland, or an Irish proportion of forty-six per cent. In Capt. Nathan Smith's Company of Maryland Artillery, there were 102 men; born in Ireland 42; an Irish percentage of forty-one.

In Capt. John McDowell's Company of Colonel William Irvine's Pennsylvania Regiment, the Irish proportion was seventy-six per cent.; in Capt. Jeremiah Talbot's Company of the same regiment, the Irish proportion was seventy per cent.; in Capt. Samuel Montgomery's Company, sixty-nine per cent. Other Irish proportions in the same regiment were sixty-four, sixty-eight and fifty-two per cent.

In Capt. Stephen Bayard's Company, of St. Clair's Pennsylvania Battalion, the Irish percentage was fifty-two; in Capt. William Dorsey's Company of a Maryland Artillery Regiment, fifty per cent.; in Captain Furnwall's Company of Maryland Artillery there were 46 men, of whom 26 said they were born in Ireland, or an Irish proportion of fifty-seven per cent.; in Capt. Thomas Ewing's Battalion of the Flying Camp in August, 1776, there were forty-five per cent. Irish.

Of course, you must understand that I am simply giving you those units in the Revolutionary Army which contained the highest proportion of Irishmen, in order that you may understand that I am justified in making another statement. I have examined all of the Revolutionary muster rolls available; I have taken down the total number of men in each company and regiment; I then took the total number of men who gave Ireland as their birthplace or who had unmistakable and distinctive Irish names; I averaged them all up and I find, on a conservative and careful computation, that the proportion of Irish in Washington's Army was thirty-eight per cent. (Applause.)

In some regiments the Irish percentage is down as low as 10 per cent., and there were regiments raised in the Dutch Colonies of New York and in the German settlements of Pennsylvania and in New England where there was not a single Irishman,



which explains why, though I show here companies with such high percentages as seventy-five, that the Irish proportion of the whole army was thirty-eight per cent.

At one time I called the attention of Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge to some facts such as these. Mr. Lodge, as you probably know, is looked upon as an authority on the subject of the American Revolution. I asked him what explanation he had to offer for certain statements which I quoted from his own pen. "Oh, yes," he said, "there was a large number of men in the Revolutionary Army who were born in Ireland, but I must remind you of the fact that these men were not 'Irish'; they had nothing in common with the Irish; they were 'Scotch-Irish'" (laughter); and, in the same letter, he proceeds to tell me that "Major-General John Sullivan was a Scotch-Irishman." (Laughter.)

So, in reply to Mr. Lodge, I took up a representative regiment of the Pennsylvania Line and a Maryland regiment. For example, I took Capt. Nathan Smith's Company as representative of Maryland. There were 87 men in the Company, 45 of whom said they were born in Ireland. In this case the men gave the names of the towns, or the parishes, or the counties, or provinces in Ireland where they were born. Listen to the "Scotch-Irish." There were eleven men born in Dublin; eight in Cork; five in North Ireland; three in Kerry; two in Armagh; one each in Limerick, Munster, Down, Athlone, Leinster, West of Ireland and Waterford; and eight men said they were "born in Ireland." That leaves eight men all told who were born in the northern counties of Ireland, where the "Scotch-Irish" are supposed to come from. Analyzing still further, for Mr. Lodge's benefit, those eight men, I found that the names of four of them were McManus, McFadden, Logan and O'Neill, which left Mr. Lodge with the comfort of having four probable "Scotch-Irishmen." I never got a reply from Mr. Lodge. (Laughter.)

Mr. Lodge also sent me a copy of a pamphlet which he prepared, as he said, from the records of the War Department in Washington, in order to show that the United States of America owes its independence to New England, and especially to Massachusetts. There were 26,000 men, he says, enlisted in the Revolutionary Army from Massachusetts. I proceeded to find out what character of men these Massachusetts soldiers were. So, I place upon the witness stand two very competent witnesses





on this point, namely, a gentleman named General George Washington and General Richard Montgomery.

General Montgomery wrote to Washington on the 5th of October, 1775, of the personnel of these soldiers of Mr. Lodge's who won the Revolution, and this is what he said:

"The New Englanders are the worst stuff imaginable for soldiers." (Laughter.) Of course, I don't know how it is to-day. (Laughter.) Well, it is different to-day I suppose, for the Irish now own Boston. (Laughter and applause.) But, let us proceed with General Montgomery's letter: "They are all homesick. Their regiments are melting away. There is such an equality among them that the officers have no authority, and there are few among them in whose spirit I have any confidence. The privates are all generals (laughter), but not soldiers, and so jealous that it is impossible, though a man risque his person, to escape the imputation of treachery. I don't see amongst them that zealous attachment to the cause I flattered myself with, for, indeed, they are homesick."

What did General Washington say when he received this letter from Montgomery? I find in his letter dated January 31, 1776: "The account given of the behaviour of the men under General Montgomery is exactly consonant to the opinion I have formed of those people and such as they will exhibit abundant proofs of in similar cases, whenever called upon. Place them behind a parapet, a breastwork, stone wall or anything that will afford shelter, and, from their knowledge of a fire-lock, they will give a good account of the enemy. I am as well convinced as if I had seen it that they will not boldly march up to a work, nor stand exposed in a plain."

Now, Mr. Lodge tells me that there were twenty-six thousand Massachusetts soldiers in the Revolutionary Army. Indeed, as I said before regarding Mr. Lodge's work, one would be compelled to conclude, in the absence of better knowledge,—that Massachusetts won the Revolutionary War. So, by way of contrast. I take up another celebrated aggregation of fighting men in the Revolutionary Army—the Pennsylvania Line—which also comprised something over twenty thousand men. I wanted to ascertain what character of men these were, and I find it from a competent authority, General Henry Lee, the celebrated "Light Horse Harry Lee," who, writing in his "Memoirs of the War," said of Anthony Wayne and the Pennsylvania Line:



"Wayne had a constitutional attachment to the decision of the sword, and this cast of character had acquired strength from indulgence, as well as from the native temper of the troops he commanded. They were known by the designation of the 'Line of Pennsylvania,' whereas they might, with more propriety, have been called the 'Line of Ireland.' (Applause.) Bold and daring, they were impatient and refractory, and would always prefer an appeal to the bayonet to a toilsome march. The general and his soldiers were singularly fitted for close and stubborn action, hand to hand in the center of the army."

According to Washington, Mr. Lodge's New England troops had to be "behind a parapet, breastwork, or stone wall," or something to protect them, but, of the men of the "Line of Ireland," General Lee, who knew them well, said that their proudest moments were when they were in hand to hand conflict with the enemy in the center of the army! (Applause.) And Alexander Graydon, Colonel of the Continental Army, in referring to the Irish soldiers, says in his *Memoirs*: "As to the genuine sons of Hibernia, it was enough for them to know that England was the antagonist. Stimulants here were wholly superfluous and the sequel has constantly shown that in a contest with Englishmen, Irishmen, like the mettlesome courser of Phaeton, only require reining in."

For further evidence of the character of these men, we will consult another gentleman of the army, from another country, M. le Marquis de Chastellux, Major General of Rochambeau's Army in America, who published in Paris in 1786, his *Travels in America*. I shall read for you the English translation of one paragraph from Marquis de Chastellux's *Travels*. In speaking of a traveller whom the General and his suite had overtaken in the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia, he said:

"He was an Irishman, who, though but lately arrived in America, had made several campaigns, and received a considerable wound in his thigh from a musquet-ball, which, though it could not be extracted, had not in the least affected his health or gayety."

Now, this incident gave rise to the following remarks regarding the natives of Ireland in America:

"The Irishman, the instant he sets foot on American ground, becomes, *ipso facto*, an American. This was uniformly the case





during the whole of the late war. Whilst Englishmen and Scotsmen were regarded with jealousy and distrust, even with the best recommendation of zeal and attachment to their cause, a native of Ireland stood in need of no other certificate than his dialect; his sincerity was never called in question; he was supposed to have a sympathy for suffering, and every voice decided, as if it were intuitively, in his favor. Indeed, their conduct in the late Revolution amply justified this favorable opinion, for, while the Irish emigrants were fighting the battles of America by sea and land, the Irish merchants, particularly at Charleston, Baltimore and Philadelphia, labored with indefatigable zeal and at all hazards, to promote the spirit of enterprise, to increase the wealth and maintain the credit of the country; their purses were always open, and their persons devoted to the common cause. On more than one imminent occasion, Congress owed their existence, and America possibly her preservation, to the fidelity and firmness of the Irish." (Applause.)

Ladies and gentlemen, the hour is very late, so I won't tire you any longer with these details. (A Voice: "Go on!") (The Speaker: "Thank you.") But I would like simply to add that these are merely a small fraction of the stray and unknown historical "tit-bits" that I have collected and which tell the story of the Irish in the Revolution. I have a vast array of historic items of this character gathered from unimpeachable sources, and I am firmly convinced that if evidence of this kind is ever brought into the Court of Public Opinion, a jury of American readers will render a verdict from which there will be no appeal, a verdict that I am certain will stand for all time and that will at last place the Irish in their proper position in American Revolutionary history. (Applause.)

THE TOASTMASTER: I am sure, ladies and gentlemen, that the little sketch which Mr. O'Brien has given of his book will recommend it to you all. It will produce, I believe, a profound revolution in the opinion of the world as to the part played by the Irish in the War of the Revolution.

I thank you all and pronounce the twentieth annual dinner ended. (Applause.)



**Historical Papers.**







WHERE GENERAL WAYNE ENCOUNTERED THE MUTINEERS.



## THE MUTINY OF ANTHONY WAYNE'S PENNSYLVANIA TROOPS IN MORRIS COUNTY, NEW JERSEY, WINTER OF 1780-1781.

BY REV. ANDREW M. SHERMAN, MORRISTOWN, N. J.

Washington and his patriot army were twice encamped in Morris County, New Jersey, during the Revolution; the first time, in the winter of 1776-1777, at Lowantica Valley, two and a half miles to the southeastward of Morristown village, and the second time, in the winter of 1779-1780, on the Kemble and Wick farms, from two and a half to four miles to the southwestward of Morristown village. Knox's brigade of heavy artillery, however, was encamped on the hills about a mile to the westward of Morristown village on the road leading toward Mendham.

General Anthony Wayne joined the American army on the twelfth of April, 1777, while it was encamped at Lowantica Valley, and he was at once placed in command of a brigade of troops of the Pennsylvania Line by the Commander-in-Chief. Wayne was subsequently given the command of a division composed of two brigades of Pennsylvania troops consisting of eight regiments. The First Brigade was composed of the First Regiment, Colonel Chambers; the Second Regiment, Colonel Walter Stuart; the Seventh Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Connor and the Tenth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Hubbey. The Second Brigade was composed of the Fourth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel William Butler; the Fifth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson; the Eighth Regiment, Colonel Broadhead and the Eleventh Regiment, Colonel Hampton. The aggregate number of Wayne's division was about 1,700 men.

During the encampment of Washington's army at Lowantica Valley Wayne's quarters were in the house of Deacon Ephraim Sayre, an ardent patriot, at Bottle Hill—now Madison—situated about two miles from camp. General Wayne occupied a room in the Sayre house known as "the front room," on the northerly end of the house. The General's body-guard were quartered in the kitchen at the rear of the Sayre house.

It is said that Wayne had a small mulatto servant who was





inordinately fond of exhibiting his martial spirit—which the General encouraged—by carrying a wooden sword with keenly sharpened edges.

A movement is now on foot for the purchase of the Sayre house for a repository of Colonial and Revolutionary relics.

When, on the first of December, 1779, the patriot army arrived in Morris County, New Jersey, the second time, General Wayne did not accompany it; but late in the month mentioned, while on his way to Philadelphia, he passed through Morristown. It was probably sometime in the spring of 1780 that Wayne rejoined Washington's army at Nyack, on the Hudson. Later in the year 1780 Wayne joined the patriot army in Morris County, New Jersey, and assumed the command of two brigades of Pennsylvania troops, the First and Second, which had been encamped on a portion of the Wick farm, about two and a half miles down the Jockey Hollow road from the Morristown green.

When, early in June, 1780, the greater part of Washington's army departed from Morris County, New Jersey, Wayne was left there with the First Brigade of Pennsylvania troops composed of about 2,000 men; which, with the local militia, were considered adequate for the protection of the county against possible British invasion.

Soon after the departure of the main part of the American army from Morris County, New Jersey, the First Brigade of Pennsylvania troops removed its camp from the Wick farm to the grounds at the corner of the Jockey Hollow road and the Fort Hill road formerly occupied by General Hand's brigade. Wayne took up his quarters in the house of Peter Kemble at the corner of the Baskingridge and Fort Hill roads, situated about a mile from camp.

The Fort Hill road mentioned was so called because of the fact that it began at the base of a hill on which, for protection against possible British attack, Wayne had caused to be constructed two or three lines of fortifications—one of stone and another of logs and brushwood. The cannon planted on Fort Hill commanded every approach to the camp of the Pennsylvania troops, the surrounding woods having been cleared for materials for the soldiers' huts in the winter of 1779-1780. Traces of the fortifications mentioned are still in evidence and assist in perpetuating the memory of the brilliant deeds of "Mad Anthony Wayne"—yet



so far from having been "mad" as the word is popularly understood, that he was one of the most level-headed and reliable officers in the American army. Indeed, it is the opinion of those thoroughly acquainted with his qualifications as a general officer that no one in the patriot army, not excepting Washington, was better capable of leading it than he.

In the late autumn and early winter of 1780 the rank and file of the Pennsylvania troops under Wayne began to complain of what they considered unjust treatment because of their retention in the service beyond the three years for which, according to their understanding of the matter, they had enlisted; and some of the officers were occasionally overheard to express their discontent.

The Pennsylvania troops in Morris County, New Jersey, had received no pay for more than a year and they were in need of food and clothing to keep them comfortable in the severe winter through which they were passing. From letters received from home such of the soldiers as had families learned of the dire needs of their loved ones dependent upon them; and this only added to the discontent and murmuring and incessant chafing of the men under the thought of the injustice of which they considered themselves the objects.

"If ever a mutiny was justified," I quote from a well-informed historian, "it was this one of the Pennsylvania Line. For over a year they had received no pay, they had neither shoes nor hats, their famished bodies protruded through their tattered clothing, for three days at a time they had not a particle of food, there were over six feet of snow upon the ground and the temperature was many degrees below zero. It was beyond human nature to endure these conditions, and it was against *them*, and not the cause of *American independence*, that the revolt was made.

"Sir Henry Clinton found this out and sent emissaries among the revolting soldiers to seduce them from their allegiance with offers of food and money. 'See, comrades,' said one of the leaders, 'he takes us for traitors. Let us show him that the American army can furnish but one Arnold and that America has no truer friends than we!' They rejected his offers with disdain, seized his emissaries and delivered them into the hands of Wayne, who had them tried and executed as spies."

The officers of Wayne's brigade, for the most part, endeavored to persuade the soldiers that their understanding of the terms for





which they had enlisted was wrong and that their enlistment was for the war, be it long or short. To take this view of the matter was easy enough for the officers who well knew the advantage of retaining well disciplined and efficient soldiers in the service, such as the Pennsylvania troops had previously proven themselves to be on not a few hard fought battlefields of the Revolution.

Continued brooding over what Wayne's troops considered their wrongs fruited at length in the almost unanimous resolution to mutiny; and well laid plans to this end were formed. General Wayne had in some way learned that the contemplated mutiny was to materialize on the first day of 1781, hence he was not wholly unprepared for what is about to be related; indeed, there is a tradition, which, so far as the writer is aware, is undisputed, to the effect that, anticipating an outbreak on the date mentioned and wishing to be ready for any emergency that might arise, he declined an invitation to a ball—presumably at Morristown village—given on the evening before the beginning of the mutiny.

On the first day of January, 1781, the long contemplated mutiny began. In some way the mutineers had procured several pieces of light artillery—probably from the fortifications on Fort Hill—and arms and ammunition—probably from the magazine just to the westward of the camp and between there and the now famous Wick house, still standing and in a good state of preservation. From the stables of General Wayne the mutineers had appropriated horses for drawing the cannon in their possession.

Early, therefore, on the morning of the day above mentioned a small portion of Wayne's brigade which had refused to join in the mutiny were compelled, "at the point of the bayonet," to do so; and thus the entire rank and file of the brigade became participants in the movement to have righted what they deemed a gross wrong to them and to their families.

A few of the officers of the brigade, having endeavored by a show of force to dissuade the mutineers from their course, were chased through the camp by some of the soldiers. As the pursuers turned a corner of one of the camp streets they came face to face with Captain Adam Bettin—sometimes erroneously spelled Billings—of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment; and,



in the intense excitement of the moment, mistaking him for one of the officers they were pursuing, one or more of the pursuers fired and instantly killed Bettin. This occurred at the upper or northeasterly part of the camp and within a few feet of what for many years has been known as the Jockey Hollow road.

Early on the morning of January 1 General Wayne, having learned of the outbreak at the brigade camp, with some of his staff officers rode at break neck speed up the Fort Hill road to the scene of the mutiny. Finding on his arrival a portion of the mutineers in a field on the opposite side of the road from the camp, Wayne addressed them in the endeavor to persuade them to return to duty. His earnest expostulations, however, were unheeded by his men. Tiring, at length, of listening to their General one of the mutineers discharged his musket in the air and over the head of the speaker. Wayne, supposing the musket was discharged with the intent of injuring him instantly threw back the corners of his overcoat cape, thus baring his breast to his supposed assailants, and exclaimed: "Kill me, if you will!"

No further shots were fired; and Wayne soon learned that no bodily harm to him was intended by his soldiers. Having failed in his endeavor to dissuade his men from their mutiny, Wayne and his staff officers rode back to their comfortable quarters at the Kemble house.

The mutineers had chosen a sergeant-major, whom they dignified with the rank of "major general," to take command of them. Along toward evening on January 1, 1781, the partially armed mutineers left camp and marched in a body and in orderly manner down the Fort Hill road on their way, as they had previously determined, to New York, by way of New Vernon and Newark, there to lay their grievances before the proper authorities, and ask for redress.

As the mutineers were passing Wayne's quarters he rushed out of the house and followed them in hot haste. Upon their reaching a point in the road leading from the Baskingridge road toward New Vernon, Wayne again endeavored, first by expostulations and afterward by threats, to dissuade the mutineers from their course. Drawing his revolver and cocking it and aiming it at some of the foremost mutineers as if to intimidate them, one of the leaders sternly exclaimed: "General, we respect and love you; often you have led us into battle, but we are no longer under





your command; we warn you to be on your guard; if you fire your pistol or attempt to enforce your commands, we shall put you instantly to death!"

Suddenly impressed, as the writer imagines, with the justness of the cause of men who could thus resist the authority of their former commanding officer, Wayne at once discontinued his opposition to the mutineers. He instructed the quartermaster to furnish the soldiers with rations. He led his men to Princeton, by way of the Baskingridge road, where their grievances were laid before a committee from Congress who satisfied their just demands.

Captain Bettin was buried on the spot where he fell, with his head next a black oak sapling and his feet toward the Jockey Hollow road. Thanks to the Morristown Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution a granite stone now marks the resting place of Captain Bettin, bearing the following inscription:

"In Memory Of  
Captain Adam Bettin  
Shot In The Mutiny  
Jan. 1, 1781  
Erected By The  
Morristown Chapter  
D. A. R."

The black oak sapling—a species of oak, by the way, of slow growth—is now a large tree, and with the substantial granite stone and its terse inscription at its base is certain to attract the attention of observing passers-by.



## CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON, SIGNER OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

BY THE REV. THOMAS P. PHELAN, A. M., LL. D.

Professor of Modern and Church History at The Catholic Foreign Mission  
Seminary, Ossining, N. Y.

The Carroll or O'Carroll family is descended from Heber, son of Milesius, king of Spain, whose followers landed in Ireland thirteen centuries before the coming of Christ and subdued the native tribes. Kiann, son of Ollioll Ollum, first absolute king of Munster (A. D. 177), whose spouse Sabia was the daughter of Conn of the Hundred Battles, King of Ireland, A. D. 148, was the founder of the Kianachta tribe from which the Carrolls trace their descent. Kieran, son of Sedna, son of Trena, son of Tigernach of the race of Kian, was the founder of the family. The original name was Ciarail or Cearbhiol, signifying either, "Perverse" (Rooney, "Genealogical History of Irish Families"), or "wry mouth" (Russell, "Maryland the Land of Sanctuary"). The coat of arms of the clan was a drawn sword flanked by two lions rampant with the motto, "In fide fortes et in bello." The family held possessions in Tipperary, Kings and Kerry and the official title of the chieftain was Prince of Ely and Lord of Calry. He ruled over eight districts, each presided over by a local chief, and the stronghold of the family was at the castle of Birr, now Parsonstown, Kings County. Donald O'Carroll, Prince of Ely, at the time of the Anglo-Norman invasion, stoutly resisted the invaders until overwhelmed by superior numbers. During the reign of Edward VI the reigning prince surrendered his lands to the king who returned them with letters patent and conferred on him the title, Baron of Ely. They were staunch friends of the Stuart dynasty supporting Charles I against the Puritans and James II against William of Orange. After the execution of Charles II they followed his son and heir into exile and served in the French armies. During the campaigns of James II in Ireland (1688-1691), they were represented in every branch of the service. Brigadier Francis O'Carroll, after distinguished deeds in his native land, went to France after the signing of the Treaty of Limerick, and was slain at the victory of Massaglia.





Another scion, Captain O'Carroll, was cited for bravery in action at Fontenoy. During five centuries, the O'Carrolls were foremost in defending faith and nationality and the ancient annals in song and story attest their piety and patriotism.

The grandfather of the signer, the original Charles Carroll, who wrote his name "O'Carroll," came to Maryland in 1688. He was the second son of Daniel Carroll of Litterlouna, Kings County. He was educated at the Inner Temple, and after his admission to the bar settled in London and became secretary to Lord Powis, a nobleman high in the councils of James II and a close friend of Lord Baltimore. The last Stuart King was most unpopular among his people, partly because of his ill-advised policy, partly on account of his religion. Conspirators were in correspondence with William of Orange and civil war seemed imminent. His patron urged the young barrister to emigrate to Maryland, promising to intercede with the Lord Proprietor in his behalf. James II, mindful of the devotion and loyalty of the Carroll family, obtained from Lord Baltimore, large tracts of land and an appointment as Attorney-General of the Province. He arrived in Maryland in the fall of 1688, a few weeks before William of Orange landed at Torbay and civil strife began in England. The political troubles of the mother country were transferred to the colonies, and Carroll and his Catholic confederates were stigmatized as traitors to the new king and accused of plotting with the Indians for the destruction of the Protestants.

The instigator of these charges was the infamous John Coode, an unfrocked minister, repudiated by his flock, convicted of blasphemy, sedition, theft and enormous "crimes" in Maryland, indicted in Virginia,—where he had taken refuge to escape the punishment of his misdeeds at the hands of his fellow settlers—for drunkenness and disturbance at divine service, and Josias Fendall, a former governor of Maryland who broke his oath, and betrayed the confidence of the proprietor, and in later years was fined for sedition and banished from the province. The ceaseless efforts of these malefactors bore fruit. The proprietary government was overthrown, a royal governor appointed, religious toleration denied to Catholics and a state church established, for whose support every citizen was taxed, although the adherents of the state religion numbered only a small minority of the population.

Catholics especially were oppressed. For fifty years under



Catholic rule, all believers in Christ were equal before the law, and all churches were supported by voluntary contributions or the produce of the plantations tilled by the ministers of religion. During the six years of Puritan domination toleration was granted to all except, "Papists and Prelatists." "During the eighty years of the Established Church, penal laws for Catholics, connivance for dissenters and for all, the forty pounds of tobacco per poll." (Brown, *Maryland, the History of a Palatinate*.) The chapel at St. Mary's—the first Catholic Church of the Province—was closed by the sheriff and no person allowed to officiate within its walls. Irish Catholics were forbidden to settle in the Province, under pain of fine, and a reward was offered for the apprehension and conviction of a priest who should say Mass. No Catholic could teach school, and parents were forbidden to send their children abroad for education. During these troublesome years Charles Carroll was prudent and patient, aiding his suffering brethren, protesting against the intolerant laws framed by the Assembly and defending his people against unjust accusations. His education and training made him a valuable member of the colony, and although his religion was banned and denounced, he was frequently consulted on matters of finance and government. He was the representative of Lord Baltimore, acting as Surveyor General and Naval Officer. The Proprietor had given him a large tract of land and he added by purchase to his original holdings until his estate comprised sixty thousand acres divided into the three manors of Ely, Doughoregan and Carrollton, the first two called after the ancestral homes in Ireland. He thus became the founder of a rich manorial family, whose influence was to dominate Maryland affairs for generations and is still recognized in the present state of Maryland.

Charles Carroll married Martha, daughter of Anthony Underhill, a wealthy and influential citizen. One child was born, but mother and child died within a year. Four years later he espoused Mary Darnall, daughter of Henry Darnall, an influential friend of the Lord Proprietor. Ten children were born, five of whom, two sons and three daughters grew to maturity. The eldest son, Henry, and the second, Charles, were sent to St. Omer's, the famous Catholic educational institution of penal days. Henry was entered as a barrister of the Inner Temple, but died at sea in 1719 while returning to Maryland. One year





later the founder of the family died, leaving his vast estates to his surviving heir. The second Charles Carroll finished his education abroad, and returned to Maryland in 1723. He took an active part in civil affairs, being one of the founders of the new city of Baltimore. Although wealthy and well educated, he found himself ostracized on account of his religion. The unjust and intolerant laws framed after the fall of James II were still rigidly enforced, and other enactments equally offensive were framed. The property of the priests, granted to them on the same terms as the other settlers, excited the cupidity of the delegates and a resolution was passed praying that these lands be seized and sold for the benefit of the Province. The priests were ordered to take the oath of Allegiance, Abhorrency and Abjuration, composed of blasphemies against the principal tenets of their religion. Catholics were excluded or excused from serving in the militia and were obliged to pay a double tax. No Catholic could vote or hold office. Benedict, fourth Lord Baltimore, had conformed to the established church and his son and successor, Charles, recovered the Province. The future of Catholicity seemed so hopeless that on two occasions, Charles Carroll contemplated selling his property and removing to the Mississippi Valley. His son dissuaded him on the first attempt and the French government refused assent to the second proposal. Charles Carroll married Elizabeth Brook, a distant relative whose parents were wealthy Catholics of the Province. One child was of this union, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the future signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The third Charles Carroll was born at Annapolis, September 19, 1737. His earlier years were spent in the ancestral home under the guidance and tutelage of his fond parents. When ten years of age, he was sent to the Jesuit school at Bohemia on the Eastern Shore. Although Catholics numbered only one-twelfth of the population and the spirit of intolerance was rampant, these zealous priests labored to keep alive the ancient faith in the rising generation by establishing schools at Newtown and Bohemia. Their origin and history are veiled in obscurity, yet from their halls went forth some of the most illustrious names in American colonial history. One of his fellow students was his cousin, John Carroll, the first Bishop and Archbishop of Baltimore. The following year he went to Europe and matriculated



at St. Omer's in French Flanders. After some time he entered the Jesuit College at Rheims and thence passed to the College of Louis le Grand at Paris. He began the study of civil law at Bruges and continued his course for several years at the Inner Temple, London. During his long absence from home, his father wrote constantly encouraging his son to carefully prepare himself for the career which awaited him in his native colony. "Make use of the advantages I give you; improve your time and in a few years you will clearly see the advantages bestowed on you by a fond and tender father."

Charles Carroll returned to Maryland in 1765. His father conferred on him the Manor at Carrollton and from this period he always signed himself, "Charles Carroll of Carrollton." His mother's death in 1761 was a sad blow to the elder Carroll and when his son returned from Europe, they spent most of their time together in Annapolis. The younger man had studied constantly and assiduously in the schools of England and France, had associated with the leaders of public opinion, had closely studied the politics of the mother country. By birth, education and position he was fitted to take a prominent part in the life of the colony. His religion was the only obstacle to his advancement. The odious laws against Catholics were still in force, and neither Charles Carroll of Carrollton nor his father could cast a ballot nor hold an office. However he busied himself on his large plantation, introducing new methods he had learned during his travels through England, France, Holland, Ireland and Wales, and took a prominent part in the social life of Baltimore. In 1766 his engagement with Miss Rachel Cook was announced. She died the following November. Two years later he wooed and married Mary Darnall, of the same family as his maternal grandmother, wife of the first Charles Carroll. From this union seven children were born, four of whom died in youth. His devoted wife passed away in 1781 and his aged father survived her only a few months. His only son, Charles, died in 1825. One of his daughters married Robert Goodloe Harper, a distinguished statesman from South Carolina, afterwards United States Senator from Maryland; another married Richard Caton, an Englishman. Their descendants and those of his son Charles have inherited the loyalty and devotion of the signer and have distinguished themselves in the social, political and religious life of the state and nation.





On his return to his native colony Carroll resolved never to meddle in politics but to devote all his energies to the care of the estate conferred on him by his father. "I am resolved never to give myself ye least concern about politicks but to follow ye sensible advice given by Candid to improve my own estate to ye utmost, and to remain content with ye profits a grateful soil and laborious industry will supply." However, discontent and resistance to the unjust laws of the English parliament were increasing and the young barrister found himself gradually drawn into the vortex of the approaching struggle. The Stamp Acts of 1765 and 1767 had embittered the colonists against taxation without representation and only a spark was needed to kindle the fires of civil war. In Maryland two questions arose pertaining to local taxation; the increase of the tithes for the support of the established church, the payment of exorbitant fees to the officials of the colony. The Assembly refused to re-enact the laws of 1763 permitting these taxes. Governor Eden, brother-in-law of the last Lord Baltimore, disregarding the votes of the Assembly issued a proclamation re-establishing the Fee Bill.

A storm of protest swept over the entire Province. The Governor's action was denounced as illegal and tyrannical. Parties were formed with the people arrayed against the clergy and officials. The Secretary of the Province, Hon. Daniel Dulany, called "The Pitt of Maryland," an able, intelligent, popular leader, in a series of letters signed, "Antillon," championed the cause of the administration and the clergy. In a brilliant dialogue between "First Citizen," representing the people, and "Second Citizen," the spokesman of Governor Eden and the clergy, the arguments of the latter were so cogent and powerful that the pleas of the former appeared puerile and irrelevant. The people were exasperated and disheartened by the desertion of their former leader and their cause seemed hopeless. A David now appeared to combat the mighty Goliath. Four letters, signed, "First Citizen," appeared in the public press, vindicating the rights of the people, and refuting the specious arguments of Secretary Dulany. The author was the disfranchised Catholic, Charles Carroll of Carrollton. Dulany retorted by a personal attack on Carroll, denouncing him as, "A Papist," and "Dis-trusted by the law, and laid under disabilities." Carroll replied:



"They cannot, I know, (ignorant as I am), enjoy any place of profit or trust, while they continue papists; but do these disabilities extend so far as to preclude them from thinking or writing on matters merely of a political nature. We remember and we forgive. I am as averse to having a religion crammed down peoples' throats as a proclamation. These are my political principles in which I glory." The Tory papers joined in the hue and cry against the popular champion. "He was stigmatized as a Catholic and a Jesuit," was referred to in *Green's Gazette*,—as "One who doth not enjoy the privilege of offering his puny vote at an election and as this patriotic nursling of St. Omer's." The victory of the First Citizen was complete and Charles Carroll of Carrollton, assumed the place of honor as the foremost champion of popular rights in the colony of Maryland.

Alarmed by the popular demonstration the English Parliament repealed the Stamp Act. New taxes were imposed on tea, glass, paper and other articles. Although the tax was insignificant in itself, a great principle was at stake, and "Taxation without Representation is Tyranny," became the slogan of the patriots. In Maryland, indignation meetings were held, communications sent to the other colonies and a cargo of tea burned. Carroll was a leader in every movement, and his advice was sought in every emergency. In November, 1774, he was named one of a committee of forty-four to enforce the resolution of Congress in regard to imports and exports, and also a member of the Committee on Correspondence. He was recommended for a seat in the Assembly, although the laws of the colony debarred a Catholic from membership. He was placed on the Council of Safety, and recommended that powder mills and ironworks be erected, saltpetre secured, and arms manufactured. Many of his colleagues believed that the King and Ministry would yield to the demands of the colonists, but Carroll was convinced that an appeal to arms was inevitable. His Catholic fellow citizens were equally loyal, rallying around the standard of independence. "Under so reputable a leader as Mr. Carroll, they (the Catholics) all soon became good Whigs and concurred with their fellow revolutionists in declaiming against the government of Great Britain," (Rev. Jonathan Boucher). He was a member of the committee to select delegates to the Continental Congress and attended several of its sessions. Here he met John and Samuel Adams,





and supported their advanced views. Some of the colonists still believed in showing deference to English laws and officials, but the Massachusetts delegation resented the action of the home parliament and favored resistance to its enactments. Carroll's stand influenced the Maryland representatives and strengthened the war party. A Declaration of Rights was drawn up and forwarded to England. Carroll, however, maintained that the petition would have no effect, since the King, the Parliament and the people would make no concessions to the colonists and that the friendly speeches of Burke, Barre and Lord Chatham represented only the Whig minority. "Whatever we get, we must fight for. Our people should clearly understand that."

When the Petition was presented in Parliament every proposition was rejected and a new series of drastic laws adopted. The Boston Port Bill was affirmed, the colonists prohibited from engaging in local trade, and deprived of all rights at the fisheries. An army of ten thousand men was voted to subjugate the refractory subjects. The patriots armed themselves for the coming fray, and the battles of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill were the preludes to the years of strife. The Maryland patriots refused all allegiance to the royal governor, and the heirs of Baltimore appointed a Committee of Safety with Charles Carroll as one of its leading members. It recommended that saltpetre works and a refining plant for manufacturing gunpowder be established in every county, troops levied and supplied with food and clothing, and money collected to finance a campaign. Carroll was the chairman of the sub-committee and collector for Anne Arundel County. His committee voted down a resolution instructing the delegates in Congress to favor independence, although he favored its adoption. Four months later, the Maryland convention withdrew these instructions and authorized the delegates: "To vote in declaring the United States free and independent states." A committee to prepare a Declaration of Rights was formed, with Carroll as its leading member. The principles of religious liberty first proclaimed in Maryland by the Catholic settlers and made part of the written constitution in 1649 were promulgated by the Convention. Henceforth all men were equal before the law, although the Established Church was still the state religion.

To protect the northern boundaries, Congress resolved to



invade Canada, hoping for an alliance with the French Canadians. Montgomery captured the fortresses on Lake Champlain and took possession of Montreal. Another expedition under Arnold made a perilous journey through the woods of Maine. The two armies combined in an assault on Quebec. Montgomery was killed, Arnold severely wounded and the survivors retreated. In February, 1776, Congress appointed a committee to proceed to Canada to enlist the sympathy of the Canadians, or to ensure their neutrality. Benjamin Franklin, Samuel Chase and Charles Carroll of Carrollton comprised the committee although Carroll was not a member of Congress. "The character of the two first you know. The last is not a member of Congress but a gentleman of independent fortune—educated in some university of France, of great ability and learning, complete master of the French language and a professor of the Roman Catholic religion; yet a warm, a firm, a zealous supporter of the rights of America in whose cause he has hazarded his all." (Letter of John Adams, February 18, 1776.) Mr. Carroll was asked "to prevail on Mr. John Carroll, (Rev. John Carroll, first Bishop and Archbishop of Baltimore), to accompany the committee to Canada to assist them in such matters as they should think useful." The mission was a failure. Congress had protested against the Quebec Act, which restored to the Catholic Church in Canada all the rights enjoyed under French dominion. It was not a privilege, but an act of retributive justice as the Catholics were in an overwhelming majority; one hundred and fifty thousand Catholics and three hundred and sixty Protestants. In an address to the people of Great Britain, Congress complained; "We think the Legislature of Great Britain is not authorized by the Constitution to establish a religion fraught with sanguinary and impious tenets. Nor can we suppress our astonishment that a British Parliament should ever consent to establish in that country, a religion that has deluged your island in blood and dispersed impiety, bigotry, persecution, murder and rebellion through every part of the world."

When the struggle for independence began, Congress addressed another appeal to the Canadian Catholics: "We are too well acquainted with the liberality of sentiment distinguishing your nation to imagine that difference of religion will prejudice you against a hearty amity with us." Both these addresses were translated





into French and the inhabitants were exasperated at their contents. "Oh the perfidious, double-faced Congress. Let us bless and obey our Benevolent Prince, whose humanity is consistent, and extends to all religions; let us abhor all who would seduce us from our loyalty—and whose addresses like their resolves, are destructive of their own objects." The bishop and clergy were loyal to the home government and threatened those who broke the oath of allegiance with spiritual punishments. The troops had neither money nor stores and foraged on the country people. The continental money was worthless. Disease broke out and decimated the army. The Commission recommended that additional troops be sent with ample stores and a supply of hard money. Congress was unable to carry out the recommendations and the committee was discharged. Yet the embassy bore some fruit. The Canadians remained neutral and two battalions known as the Congress' Own Regiments were recruited from the natives and served bravely until the conclusion of the war.

On his return from Canada, Carroll found that the Maryland convention during his absence had instructed its delegates to Congress: "That a reunion with Great Britain on constitutional principles would most effectually secure the rights and liberties and increase the strength and promote the happiness of the whole empire, objects which this Province hath ever had in view, the said deputies are bound and directed to govern themselves by the instructions of its session of December last in the same manner as if said instructions were herein repeated." Carroll and Chase were astonished and chagrined at hearing the news, as both were champions of the cause of independence. A new convention met during the following month and through the efforts of the two sterling patriots the previous resolutions were rescinded and the delegates instructed: "To concur with the other united colonies or a majority of them, in declaring the united colonies free and independent states, provided the sole and exclusive right of the regulation of the internal government and policy of this colony be reserved to the people thereof."

When new delegates to Congress were chosen, Carroll was selected to represent his native state. He took his seat on July 18, and was immediately assigned to a committee of three to examine and report on the interrupted correspondence between Lord Howe and the governors of Maryland and Virginia. The next



day he was appointed to the War Board with such other sterling patriots as John Adams, Roger Sherman, Benjamin Harrison, James Wilson and Edward Rutledge. "The member chosen is Mr. Carroll, an excellent member whose education, manners and application to business and to study, did honor to his fortune, the first in America." (*Diary of John Adams.*) Carroll was also named as a member of the Committee on Foreign Applications to examine the qualifications of foreign officers seeking commissions in the Continental Army. The Declaration of Independence had been adopted on July 4, 1776 and signed by President John Hancock and Secretary Charles Thomson. On July 19, it was voted that a copy be made on parchment and signed by the members of Congress. On August 2, the document was signed by fifty-two delegates, Charles Carroll of Carrollton being the first signer. The defeat at Brandywine and seizure of Philadelphia caused Congress to flee for safety and Carroll accompanied it to Lancaster and thence to York. The surrender of Burgoyne brought encouragement to the patriotic cause, and Carroll wrote a letter of congratulation to the Secretary of the War Board.

The winters of 1777 and 1778 were periods of gloom for the struggling colonists. The army at Valley Forge and White Marsh suffered from cold and hunger. Supplies were abundant but the hostility of the loyalists and the failure of the commissary department made delivery difficult. Thousands were naked and shoeless, and only the indomitable spirit of Washington kept the army intact. Congress appointed a committee to visit the camps and report on the conditions. Charles Carroll was added to this committee. A sub-committee was appointed to visit Valley Forge. Carroll remained for three months at the camp, consulting with the Commander-in-Chief, and made a long and comprehensive report to his committee and Congress. As a result of this report, the extraordinary powers conferred on Washington at the beginning of hostilities were renewed.

Although Washington had displayed wonderful skill in opposing a veteran army with his small and ill-equipped forces, there were some who ridiculed his "Fabian Policy" and others who longed to supersede him with a more aggressive general. The loss of New York, the retreat through the Jerseys, the capture of Philadelphia, were adduced as evidence of his incompetency and





the necessity of choosing a new leader. The War Board was enlarged by the addition of Gates and Mifflin, the former becoming chairman and thus outranking Washington. Even loyal and true men like John Adams criticised his policy and lack of initiative. Gates, the pseudo hero of Saratoga, was an active candidate to succeed him. A sluggish and incompetent soldier, he had seized all the honors of the northern campaign although the victory was won through the headlong valor and cool determination of Arnold and Morgan. Carroll and Franklin were the staunchest friends of Washington during these dark days. Carroll on the floor of Congress opposed the promotion of Conway—a general after whom the scheme was called “The Conway Cabal,”—and proposed to commission none but competent men from the hordes of foreign soldiers seeking commissions in the army. Baron Steuben was named Inspector General and under his careful training the raw levies developed into sturdy soldiers. The entire conspiracy was revealed to Washington by Carroll, and steps taken to thwart the efforts of the malcontents. The cabal completely collapsed. Conway resigned from the army and the northern laurels of the hero of Saratoga were changed into southern willows on the sanguinary field of Camden. “It was resisted and ultimately defeated by Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Morris and Duer.” (Scharf, *History of Maryland*.)

In 1778 Carroll resigned his seat in the Continental Congress. For years he had been a member of the Maryland Assembly and found difficulty in attending the sessions of the national body without neglecting his duty towards his native state. Washington learned the news with dismay, and many of the leading patriots deplored his loss from the councils of Congress. Carroll, however, felt that he owed this allegiance to his own colony to aid in recruiting and equipping the soldiers of the famous Maryland Line. He was a delegate to the Convention which framed the Constitution for the newly created state of Maryland and a member of the Committee to draw up a Bill of Rights and a Constitution. “In the former, the Anglican establishment and all church supremacy were swept away, and all holders of the Christian faith placed on an equal footing.” (Brown, *Maryland the History of a Palatinate*.) The latter provided for a governor, and legislative body, consisting of a senate and a house of delegates. Thus the old Catholic system of toleration founded



by Calvert was restored, every man worshipping God according to the dictates of conscience, and every sect supporting its own churches.

Carroll was the originator of the idea of creating an upper house or senate and was chosen a member of that body. His father, Charles of Annapolis, was nominated by Governor Johnson as one of his councilors, but declined the honor on account of ill health and advancing years. In the senate, Carroll was placed on several important committees. To provide for destitute soldiers; to augment the funds of the national treasury; to arm and equip additional soldiers. He opposed and defeated bills for increasing the pay of members and confiscating the property of British subjects. Maryland refused to sign the Articles of Confederation on account of a dispute with Virginia concerning her claims to western lands. In 1781 her delegates accepted a compromise and entered the confederacy. Carroll, although opposed to the claims of Virginia and New York, urged the adoption of the articles, lest dissension between the states might injure the common cause.

The French Alliance was the turning point of the great struggle. Four French fleets and two armies came to our aid, and ammunition, arms, money and supplies were sent in abundance. Carroll had been educated in France and had spent some time in Paris. He was acquainted with Vergennes and other diplomats, and understood the Gallic character and customs. His long sojourn in London had given him a clear insight into British politics. He knew the strength of the mother country and the bitterness of the Tory leaders and he realized the necessity for an alliance with a country as sympathetic as France. "The friendship or alliance was planned, promoted and consummated by three men, Washington, Franklin and Carroll." (Leonard, *Life of Charles Carroll of Carrollton*.) There is a well-authenticated story that both Washington and Franklin favored the appointment of Carroll as Commissioner to France, but he declined saying it would be neither politic nor advantageous; "I am the one man that must be kept entirely in the background. It must not be known to a single soul that I am personally active in this matter." (Leonard, *Life of Charles Carroll of Carrollton*.)

The old time prejudice against Catholics was not entirely eradicated and the idea of an alliance with a Catholic country





excited feelings of alarm. John Adams, able, and loyal, John Jay, patriot and jurist, were not immune from the old intolerant spirit, and harmed the cause by blundering and bigoted acts and utterances. Under such circumstances Carroll thought it prudent to decline the appointment. The loyalists endeavored to make political capital from the alliance maintaining that there must be some secret clause in the treaty guaranteeing advantages to the Catholic Church. *Rivington's Gazette*, the Tory organ of New York, announced that Dominican and Franciscan friars were coming in shiploads provided with all the dreadful instruments of the detested inquisition to overawe and convert the Protestant establishment. Even Arnold attempted to justify his dastardly treason by denouncing, "your mean and profligate Congress," for attending the requiem Mass for Don Juan de Miralles, the Spanish agent who died at Washington's camp at Morristown.

During the early years of the struggle, England cajoled and flattered the Catholics of the kingdom and the colonies to secure their loyalty, yet when the alliance was cemented, politicians and scholars united in denouncing the American patriots as tools of Rome. Under such conditions, Carroll acted with prudence and sagacity. Future events revealed the fallacy of the enemies' claims, and the patriots' foresight. France desired neither territorial expansion nor religious propaganda. When independence was achieved, her task was finished and her armies and fleets were recalled. The closing years of the war were fraught with danger. The paper money had so depreciated in value as to be almost worthless. The army was unpaid, and poorly fed and clothed. The suffering troops mutinied on several occasions and only strict measures restored discipline. English statesmen had predicted this crisis and hoped to end the war through the financial ruin of the colonies.

Washington, although discouraged, had not lost hope. He appealed to Robert Morris, a member of Congress and a successful merchant of Philadelphia, to undertake the monetary redemption of the nation. Carroll, Chase and Morris were the leading figures in the new movement. The Bank of North America was organized and soon financial conditions improved. Laurens obtained a fresh loan from France, wealthy men like Carroll, Chase, Hancock, Jefferson and Wash-



ington deposited their gold and silver in the new institution, and many subscriptions of tobacco and other produce were furnished and sold to European or West Indian merchants. Morris was opposed and denounced by the same faction which had traduced and calumniated the Commander-in-Chief, and especially by the holders of the depreciated money. Yet he persevered in his task, restored public confidence, and alleviated the condition of the army. Many claims were paid in full, others partially redeemed, and provisions made for the outstanding debts. The members of the Maryland Assembly, under the leadership of Carroll and Chase, contributed and collected a substantial amount of tobacco, in addition to all the gold and silver coin and paper money that could be spared. When Gates led his ill-fated expedition southward to avenge the defeats of Charleston and Savannah, the Maryland division, two thousand strong composed the stable portion of his army. Charles Carroll met them near Elkton and arranged to settle their arrears of pay and to provide them with food and clothing. The defeat of Gates brought sorrow to Maryland. Six hundred of her bravest sons perished on the field of Camden. When Greene was appointed to the command of the Southern Department the Maryland Line formed the nucleus of the new army and bore an honorable share in defeating the enemy and arousing the enthusiasm of the southern patriots.

The surrender of Cornwallis brought hostilities to an end. The treaty of peace was signed and in the fall of 1783 the last hostile soldier left the shores of America. The Maryland Assembly was called together to adjust some differences which had arisen and Carroll was elected President of the Senate. Addresses to Generals Washington and Lafayette were voted and Carroll and John Henry were appointed a committee to prepare them. The long standing boundary dispute between Maryland and Virginia was also finally adjusted. Carroll was chairman of the Maryland delegation to the convention for amending the Articles of Confederation, but declined to serve and his cousin Daniel Carroll filled the vacancy. Finding it a hopeless task to adapt the old articles to the present needs of the nation, a new constitution was framed and presented to the states for ratification. The sentiment of the people was divided, and two parties arose, the Federalists who favored its adoption, and believed in a strong central government; the Anti-Federalists who feared that Congress would





overawe the states, that the President would prove a despot, that the senate would be a stronghold of aristocracy, and opposed it. There was much opposition in Maryland and the excitement went on for weeks. Carroll was a member of the state convention and an ardent Federalist. Although the records of its meetings are meagre, yet enough is known to say that Carroll spoke with his usual eloquence and political acumen and successfully combated the arguments of the opposition. On April 28, 1788, by a vote of 63 to 11, Maryland ratified the new document, the seventh state to signify its approval. South Carolina and New Hampshire followed her example, and the necessary nine states required for its adoption had spoken.

When Maryland held its first election for senators and representatives in the Federal Congress, Charles Carroll of Carrollton was chosen United States Senator. The old political divisions which arose during the debates on the adoption of the Constitution still prevailed, and the country was divided into two parties, Federalists and Anti-Federalists or Democrats. Washington's sympathies were with the Federalists and Carroll followed the fortunes of the President as loyally as he had supported his policies during the years of the revolutionary struggle. He was assigned to the Judiciary Committee in recognition of his training in English and French schools and the distinguished service he had rendered his state and the nation. When the amendments to the original constitution were proposed, he took an active part in every discussion, especially when the first amendment, forbidding Congress from establishing religion, or prohibiting its free use or interfering with the freedom of the press, or the rights of the people to assemble or petition the government for redress of grievances, was adopted. With gentleness and fairness he recommended the toleration founded by the Calverts and preserved during the years of Catholic influence in the colony; "he would not contend with gentlemen about the phraseology, his object was to secure the substance in such a manner as to satisfy the wishes of the honest part of the community." (Leonard, *Life of Charles Carroll of Carrollton*.) He voted to pay our foreign ambassadors a generous salary, the amount to be fixed by the President. Many members were opposed to this bill as the importance of diplomacy was only imperfectly understood in the infant republic. Carroll's European training convinced him



that capable and energetic ministers were necessary to advance the country's influence among foreign nations. His experience and influence enabled Secretary of State Jefferson to organize his diplomatic corps on a substantial basis. He favored the establishment of Federal Courts and introduced a bill giving the President the power of removal over all appointive officers. The capital of the nation was temporally placed at New York until a permanent site should be chosen. An animated discussion took place in Congress in regard to the new situation. Baltimore, New York and Philadelphia were suggested as temporary homes.

Washington favored the choice of Philadelphia for ten years and then a permanent location on the banks of the Potomac. Carroll supported this bill and it was enacted into a law. He advocated the adoption of Hamilton's Funding Bill by which the general government assumed the debts contracted by the individual states for carrying on the war. He favored a strong, central government with ample power for the President and Congress, yet he had no sympathy with European autocracy. He opposed all titles and distinctions as savoring of monarchy and inimical to democracy. To the argument that the etiquette practised in England and continental countries should be used in the inauguration of the President and at the meetings of Congress, his invariable answer was: "It made no difference whatever, how they did things in England, as that country was no longer a precedent for them."

In 1793 the Maryland senate passed a law making members of Congress, United States Senators and other public officials ineligible as delegates to the state assembly. Carroll immediately resigned his seat in the national senate, preferring to serve in the legislative councils of his state. Until his retirement from public life in 1801 he devoted all his energies to upbuilding the industries of his native state. He proposed a bill to relieve insolvent debtors and another ceding to the national government the site for the new Federal District. When the Indian wars in the west were brought to a conclusion by the victory of General Wayne, President Washington named him as one of the commissioners to arrange a permanent peace. Carroll however was unable to accept.

In 1794 Washington determined to re-establish the United States navy and called Carroll into conference to devise





ways and means for designing and building the ships. John Barry was put in charge of the construction, and the famous vessels which carried the flag to victory during the war of 1812 were planned and launched. Carroll introduced a bill for the gradual abolition of slavery, but it was defeated. He continually advocated kind and considerate treatment for the Indians, the purchase of their lands and honesty in dealing with their claims. Lord Baltimore and his successors bound whites and Indians together by ties of amity and religion, and massacres and wars were unknown in Maryland during the period that this paternal system was in vogue. His last political act was to prepare a memorial on the death of Washington in 1799. To him it was a personal and touching tribute to the memory of one whom he had faithfully served for more than three decades. The Democrats, under the leadership of Jefferson, had triumphed in state and national politics and the Federalists were discredited. The unpopularity of the Alien and Sedition laws and discontent with the administration of President Adams had ruined the party. Carroll gave up his place in the Maryland Senate and retired to private life.

For thirty years Charles Carroll lived as a private citizen. Yet he followed political events most closely and was always ready to assist his country with advice and suggestion. He opposed the second war with England as dangerous to the growth of the republic and advocated a peaceful settlement. He deplored the principles of Jefferson and his party as destructive of government, yet in later years recognized their patriotism and spoke hopefully of the future of the country. He was the most active citizen of his state. "He was mentor, guide, leader and banker for his entire section." The cultivation of tobacco for two centuries had exhausted the soil and made production difficult. Some settlers had emigrated to the west and vacant farms were found in many places. Carroll gave up the raising of tobacco and planted wheat. His success was immediate. Other planters followed his example, mills were erected, substantial highways constructed and soon a new era for Maryland began.

The Erie Canal, connecting Lake Erie with the Hudson was successfully completed through the efforts of DeWitt Clinton. This waterway established the supremacy of New York City and brought prosperity to the entire Atlantic seaboard. Carroll was an enthusiastic supporter of the project and when the canal was



opened, three gilt medals were struck and presented to Adams, Carroll and Jefferson.

In 1824 Lafayette paid a visit to America. A generation born after the Revolution welcomed him and did honor to his exalted virtues. At Baltimore he was greeted by two distinguished survivors of the great war, Carroll and John Eager Howard. A public reception was held and a monster procession marched through the streets of the Monumental City, Carroll sharing the honors with the gallant Marquis. His last public service was to head the committee seeking a charter for the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. The charter was granted and Carroll was chosen a member of the board of directors. On July 4, 1827 he dug the first shovel of dirt and laid the corner-stone of the future prosperity of the city and state. The Blacksmiths' Association presented him with the implements used in the ceremonies and his answer to their letter is typical of the man: "That the republic created by the Declaration of Independence may continue to the end of time is my fervent prayer." In February 22, 1832, a few months before his death, the hatters of Philadelphia presented two drab beaver hats—"One to illustrious Lafayette, the untiring friend of freedom, the other to the venerable Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the only surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence."

During his entire career Carroll was loyal and true to his religion. His ancestors had suffered for the faith in Ireland, and his father and grandfather had experienced the severity of the penal laws in the new colony. Until the Revolution came, he was politically ostracized, unable to cast a ballot and ineligible to hold office. That he felt this unjust discrimination and devoted his talents and influence to the restoration of the civil and religious toleration of the early days of the colony, is evident from his letter to George Washington Parke Custis: "When I signed the Declaration of Independence I had in view not only our independence from England, but the toleration of all sects professing the Christian religion and communicating to them all equal rights—reflecting as you must, on the disabilities, I may truly say, on the proscription of the Roman Catholics in Maryland, you will not be surprised that I had much at heart this grand design, founded on mutual charity, the basis of our holy religion." There was no Catholic Church in Annapolis, the social and political capital,





but Carroll and his father maintained a private chapel in their residence and a Jesuit ministered to their spiritual needs. In 1770 the Catholics of Baltimore wished to build a church and the land was obtained from Carroll. He was a pewholder in the cathedral at Baltimore and maintained most friendly relations with its successive Bishops and Archbishops.

When Washington was chosen President, the Catholics presented him with an address of congratulation: "Whilst our country preserves her independence and freedom, we shall have a well-founded title to claim from her justice the equal rights of citizenship as the price of our blood spilt under your eyes, and of our common exertion for her defence under your auspicious conduct,—rights rendered more dear to us by the remembrance of former hardships." The address was signed by Rev. John Carroll for the clergy, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Daniel Carroll, Thomas Fitz Simons and Dominick Lynch representing the laity.

Washington in reply paid a glowing tribute to the patriotism of Carroll and his fellow Catholics: "I hope ever to see America among the foremost nations in examples of justice and liberality. And I presume that your fellow citizens will not forget that patriotic part which you took in the accomplishment of their Revolution and the establishment of their government, or the important assistance which they received from a nation in which the Roman Catholic religion is professed." When Rev. John Carroll proposed to found an academy at Georgetown, Carroll was appointed one of the gentlemen to solicit subscriptions for its foundation. From this humble beginning sprang Georgetown University, the Alma Mater of so many distinguished Catholic priests and laymen. When Mt. St. Mary's College ceased to be the Petit Seminaire for St. Mary's Theological Seminary, Baltimore, the Sulpicians felt the need of a special school to train young aspirants for the priesthood. The venerable Carroll gave a site at Dougheregan Manor and contributed six thousand five hundred dollars for the erection of the buildings. On July 11, 1831 he laid the corner-stone of St. Charles College, the fruitful source of so many priestly vocations. When the first Provincial Council of Baltimore was held in October, 1829, the Archbishops and Bishops journeyed to Carrollton to pay their respects to the model citizen and heroic christian. Through all the years of his



long and busy life, he was a consistent and active Catholic and when the end came he received the last rites of the church he loved so well and served so faithfully. His last recorded words are an epitome of his life: "I have lived to my ninety-sixth year; I have enjoyed continued health, I have been blessed with great wealth, prosperity and most of the good things which the world can bestow—public approbation, esteem, applause; but what I now look back on with the greatest satisfaction to myself is that I have practised the duties of my religion."

For years he enjoyed peace and happiness in his family circle, meeting occasional friends, discussing public events, transacting private business. The sunset of his life was spent in christian resignation and fortitude waiting for the call of the Master. On November 14, 1832 he passed away at the home of his daughter in Baltimore. The news of his death brought sorrow to his state and the nation. Memorial meetings were held, resolutions adopted and sermons preached, extolling the virtues and deploring the loss of one whose name was inseparably connected with the birth and development of the Republic. President Jackson issued a touching address to Congress and the Senate: "The last survivor of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, he who for many years was the last precious relic of the band of July 4, 1776, is no more. The death of Charles Carroll of Carrollton is announced to us. The triumph of the grave over this living monument of our nation's birthday, around which the gratitude of a nation loved to gather, will be the signal for a nation's mourning." He was buried in the chapel of Doughoregan Manor and a monument to his memory was erected at the gospel side of the altar. His statue stands in Statuary Hall in the Capitol at Washington, the gift of the grateful citizens of Maryland.

Popular historians devote little space to the achievements of Charles Carroll of Carrollton. In consequence his career is but imperfectly understood by the general reading public. Yet he was one of the foremost figures of the revolutionary period. His controversy with Dulany inspired the patriots of Maryland to join hands with the other colonists against tyrannous laws and rulers and his firm and constant demand for separation from the mother country, was the seed from which sprang the Declaration of Independence. Although the wealthiest and most influential citizen of the colonies, he risked his fortune and future prosperity





in the service of his country. He was the loyal and staunch friend of Washington in triumph or defeat, and his friendship sustained the great Commander in days of conspiracy and privation. For years he devoted all his time to the affairs of the colonies, oblivious to private business and family necessities. When independence came, he served in the legislative halls of the state and nation, animated solely by love and devotion to the new Republic. In private life, he was a good citizen, a loyal friend, a devoted father. He loved and practiced the religion of his fathers, he detested religious intolerance. "We remember and we forgive," was his noble commentary on the persecutions of earlier days. His fame is indelibly inscribed on the records of the republic as a model legislator, a prudent diplomat, an ardent patriot. Among the galaxy of heroes who contributed to the winning of the independence and to the establishment of the United States, three names are especially prominent: Washington the soldier, Franklin the diplomat, Carroll the statesman. And in his own sphere, Charles Carroll of Carrollton is the equal of his illustrious compeers.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- Brown, William Hand. Maryland, the History of a Palatinate.  
 Burns, Rev. James A., C. S. C. The Catholic School System of the United States.  
 Cobb, Sanford H. The Rise of Religious Toleration in America. Encyclopedia, Catholic. Vol. III. Charles Carroll of Carrollton.  
 Griffin, Martin I. J. American Catholic Historical Researches, 1905-6-7-9-11.  
 Griffin, Martin I. J. Catholics in the American Revolution. Vols. I & II.  
 Haltigan, James. The Irish in the American Revolution.  
 Hart, Albert Bushnell. New American History.  
 Joyce, P. W., LL. D. Atlas and Cyclopedia of Ireland.  
 Leonard, Lewis A. Life of Charles Carroll of Carrollton.  
 Lingard, Rev. James. History of England.  
 Lodge, Henry Cabot. The Story of the American Revolution.  
 McSherry, James. A History of Maryland.  
 O'Hart, John. Irish Pedigrees.  
 Russell, Rev. William T. Maryland the Land of Sanctuary.  
 Rooney, John. A Genealogical History of Irish Families.  
 Rowland, Kate Mason. The Life of Charles Carroll of Carrollton.  
 U. S. Catholic Historical Society. Unpublished Letters of Charles Carroll of Carrollton.  
 Shea, John Gilmary. History of the Catholic Church in the United States. Vols. I, II, III.



## SOME STRAY HISTORICAL TIDBITS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

COLLECTED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

### PATRICK MCCLOSKEY, EXPRESS RIDER FOR THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

By a resolution passed at a meeting of the New York Committee of Safety on January 15, 1777, it was ordered "that the Treasurer of this State pay to Robert Benson the sum of twenty dollars for so much by him advanced to Patrick McCloskey, an express rider for the Honourable Continental Congress, to defray the expense of his journey from this place to the States of Connecticut and Massachusetts, and that the same be charged to Continental account"—(*Journal of the Committee of Safety*; Vol. I, p. 773; Albany, 1842).

### DENNIS LYONS, COURIER FOR THE REVOLUTIONARY ARMY.

"An account of Dennis Lyons\* for riding three days in the public service to hasten the marching of the militia of Dutchess to Westchester County," and ordered paid March 3, 1777—(*Journal of the Committee of Safety*; Vol. I, p. 824).

### CAPTAIN JAMES MAGEE PURCHASED CLOTHING FROM JOHN MCCARTY FOR THE USE OF THE AMERICAN TROOPS.

On March 3, 1777, "The Committee appointed to audit accounts reported an account of them audited, of James Magee, one of the persons appointed by the Committee by their resolution on the ninth of October last, to purchase clothing of different kinds in the County of Albany, for the use of the troops raised in this State. The said account amounts to £102. 19s. 6d. An account of John McCarty, the person of whom Mr. McGee purchased the goods, as also a receipt signed by Jere Van Rensselaer, Paymaster of the Third Battalion of Continental troops raising in this State, acknowledging the receipt of these goods for the use of the said Battalion, accompanied the account of Mr. Magee as vouchers"—(*Journal of the Committee of Safety of the New York Provincial Congress*).

\*He is also mentioned as "David" Lyons, but his proper name was Dennis.

1870

1871

1872

1873

1874

1875

1876

1877

1878

1879

1880

1881

1882

1883

1884

1885

1886

1887

1888

1889

1890



AN ANCESTOR OF GENERAL GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN WAS AN  
OFFICER IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

Among the pioneers of Rensselaer County, N. Y., were men named Casey, McManus, Crowley, McGee, Kelly, Ryan, Rowan, Power, Gleason, Egan, McKeown, McMurray, McCoy, McGill, Moran, and McCarty, some of whom had served in the Revolution. Among its most prominent citizens were the McClellans whose father, Michael McClellan, emigrated from Ireland to Colerain, Mass., in the year 1749. Michael's son, Hugh McClellan, served as a Captain under General Gates and was promoted to the Colonelcy of his regiment. He was the ancestor of General George B. McClellan—(*History of Rensselaer County* by Nathaniel Bartlett Silvester; also *History of the Seventeen Towns of Rensselaer County* by Dr. A. J. Weise).

FIVE SONS OF PETER McLOUTH FROM IRELAND FOUGHT IN THE  
REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

"The first tracts of land sold by the Phelps and Gorham proprietary in the town of Farmington in Ontario County, N. Y. were to a company of Massachusetts citizens, mainly from Berkshire County, among whom were several brothers named McLouth from Taunton. Their father, Peter McLouth, was an Irishman who was educated in Maynooth College, and after coming to the United States taught a grammar school in Massachusetts, where John Hancock was one of his pupils." Of his sons, Peter, who was born at Taunton in 1761, is described as "a brick manufacturer and school teacher by occupation" and "Lawrence McLouth was an old time pedagogue of the town of Farmington." Five sons of the Irish pioneer, Peter McLouth, fought in the Revolutionary war—(*History of Ontario County* by Charles S. Milliken, also *Family Sketches in History of Ontario County*, by Lewis Cass Aldrich).

THE REBELS WERE CHIEFLY IRISH.

"The Rebels consisted chiefly of Irish Redemptioners and Convicts, the most audacious rascals existing"—(*Diary of Joshua Pell*, an officer of the British army, under date of June 1, 1776, reproduced from the original in the possession of James L. Onderdonk, in *Magazine of American History* for January, 1878).



Describing a battle fought "at or near Trois Rivières" in 1776, Pell said: "The Rebel Generals that commanded were Thompson and O'Sullivan. Thompson, Colonel Irwin (another Irish Man) with about twelve officers of lesser note were taken amongst the prisoners."\*

#### JOHN SLAVEN FROM TYRONE IN SEVERAL BLOODY ENGAGEMENTS.

"One of the notable families in our local annals was that of John Slaven, who came from Tyrone about the middle of the eighteenth century." His son, John, was a Revolutionary soldier and is described as "a person of remarkable muscular powers, a noted hunter and successful trapper. He had thrilling descriptions to give of the many bloody engagements he passed through, the hazardous risks he ran and the bitter privations he endured in the service of his country"—(*Historical Sketches of Pocohontas County, W. Va.*, by William T. Price).

#### PATRICK CAVENAUGH SAVED GENERAL LINCOLN FROM CAPTURE.

"Cavanaugh, Patrick; enlisted at Carlisle in Captain Huffnagle's company (8th Pennsylvania Regiment of the Continental Line); he saved General Lincoln from capture by the British in New Jersey; afterwards express rider for General Greene; died, Washington County, Pa., April 5, 1823, aged eighty-nine"—(The record of Patrick Cavanaugh, in *Pennsylvania Archives*, 5th Series, Vol. 3, p. 365).

#### THE FIRST RECORDED DEED FOR LANDS IN OSWEGO COUNTY, N. Y., WAS IN FAVOR OF TWO IRISH SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION.

"The earliest deed for lands in this region (Oswego County), recorded in the County Clerk's office was made by William Cockburn and Isaac Davis as attorneys for Dennis McCarthy and Matthew Whalen, covering lots in the Military Township of Hannibal." The deed is dated August 18, 1790, and describes McCarthy and Whalen as "soldiers of the Revolution" and the

\* The three officers referred to in Pell's *Diary* were General William Thompson of Pennsylvania, then in command of New York troops, General John Sullivan of New Hampshire and Colonel William Irvine, afterwards General, of the Pennsylvania Line. Thompson and Irvine were natives of Ireland.





lots as having patented by them for their services as such—(*Onondaga County Transcribed Records*, Vol. I, p. 1).

CHARLES MAGILL FROM IRELAND ENLISTED IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ARMY WHEN ONLY SEVENTEEN YEARS OLD.

Charles Magill, born in Ireland in 1760, enlisted in the Revolutionary army in 1777. "For his efficiency and zeal Washington appointed him on his Staff with the rank of Major of Cavalry. He became a distinguished member of the Winchester, Va., bar"—(*History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley* by J. E. Norris).

CAPTAIN EDWARD O'CONNOR OF THE REVOLUTION WAS THE FIRST SCHOOLMASTER OF ONONDAGA COUNTY, N. Y.

"The first permanent settler in Oswego City was Neal McMullen, who located there with his family in 1796. . . . Captain Edward O'Connor, a Revolutionary soldier, an Irishman of good education, settled in Oswego in the same season with McMullen," and in the next year O'Connor is on record as opening "the first school in Onondaga County, at Salina," near Syracuse—(*Landmarks of Oswego County* by Dr. John C. Churchill; p. 290).

CAPTAIN JAMES CASSITY AND HIS SON, COLONEL THOMAS CASSITY, PIONEER SETTLERS OF MADISON COUNTY, N. Y.

"Captain James Cassity was an officer of the British army at Detroit and when the news came that hostilities had commenced between the colonists and England and that the troops at Detroit were expected to fight for King George, Cassity and his son rebelled. After many adventures, they succeeded in joining the Revolutionary army and after the war settled at Oriskany Falls. Colonel Thomas Cassity was an old pioneer of Augusta and the most able and useful man of his day. He built the first grist mills at Oriskany Falls and was the first Justice of the Peace and Supervisor of the Town of Augusta"—(*History of Madison County, N. Y.*).

GEORGE DOUGHERTY FROM IRELAND FOUGHT IN THREE WARS.

"George Dougherty who came from Ireland to Pennsylvania about the middle of the eighteenth century, served in the French and Indian wars and was with Washington at Braddock's defeat. He also served in the Revolutionary war." His son, John, was



one of the pioneer settlers of Ritchie County, W. Va.—(*History of Ritchie County*, by Minnie Kendall Lowther).

#### JAMES KELLY FOUGHT IN TWO WARS.

John and James Kelly, brothers, are mentioned as residents of the Pleasant District of Preston County, W. Va., in the year 1800. Both rendered service in the Revolutionary war and James also fought in the War of 1812. That he must have been an old man at the time would appear from the fact that his brother John is said to have been 103 years old when he died in 1811—(*History of Preston County, W. Va.*, by S. T. Wiley).

#### COLONEL THOMAS DOUGAN'S NARROW ESCAPE FROM THE GALLOWS.

Colonel Thomas Dougan of Virginia was an officer in the Revolutionary army. "Colonel Dougan was a man of influence and culture and might be fitly termed a chief among the mighty men of valor. He was captured at one time by Fanning (the Tory chief), and taken out with a rope around his neck to be hanged, but through the intervention of some of Fanning's men, who were personal friends of Dougan's Fanning, was induced to release him. After the war he was elected a member of the Legislature from Randolph County and served three terms in the State Senate"—(*Reminiscences of Randolph County, Va.*, by J. A. Blair).

#### TIMOTHY MCCARTHY STOOD FAITHFULLY IN THE STRUGGLE FOR AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

"Timothy McCarthy was one of those who stood faithfully in the struggle for American independence and is one of the few Revolutionary veterans buried in our mountain land." He was twice married and was the father of twenty children. Seven of his sons served as soldiers in the War of 1812 and only one of them, Daniel, ever returned to Pocahontas County. And that the fighting race of McCarthy did not die out is seen from the fact that several of Timothy's descendants fought in West Virginia regiments in the Civil War—(*Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, W. Va.*, by W. T. Price).





### STONEWALL JACKSON'S IRISH ANCESTOR FOUGHT IN THE REVOLUTION.

"John Jackson, who was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1719, was among the earliest and most influential citizens of Randolph County. He was the great grandfather of Stonewall Jackson. In 1748 he came to Cecil County, Md., where he married Elizabeth Cummins in 1755. After some years they removed to what is now Moorfield, Hardy County, W. Va., thence to Pendleton County and thence, crossing the Allegheny mountains, they settled upon Buckhannon River, where they erected a fort known as Jackson's fort. When the Revolutionary war came on, John Jackson and his two sons, George and Edward, took an active part in it as soldiers to the conclusion of peace, both sons having been commissioned as officers"—(*History of Randolph County, W. Va.*, by Hu Maxwell).

### PATRICK SINNETT, A TYPICAL SON OF OLD ERIN, FOUGHT IN TWO WARS.

"Patrick Sinnett, with a large family, came from Pendleton County. He was a typical son of Old Erin, having been born there near the middle of the eighteenth century. He was sold as a redemptioner, served as a soldier in Lord Dunmore's war and was under the direct command of General Lewis\* at the battle of Point Pleasant. He also served as an American soldier in the War of the Revolution. His descendants are a host in this County"—(*History of Ritchie County, W. Va.*, by Minnie Kendall Lowther).

### THE RECORD OF PATRICK LEONARD.

"Leonard, Patrick; born in Ireland, 1740; came over with General Amherst; joined First Rifles, Captain Craig's company, and served with Proctor's† Artillery at Bunker's Hill, Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown and Stony Point; Served in Captain Zeigler's company at Block House, where he carried off Lieutenant David Hammond, who

\* This was General Andrew Lewis, a native of Donegal, Ireland.

† Colonel Thomas Proctor, a native of Longford, Ireland, who raised the first regiment of artillery in Pennsylvania. Its muster rolls contain the names of a large number of "natives of Ireland."

THE JOURNAL OF THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
VOLUME XLII  
PART I  
1911  
LONDON  
PUBLISHED BY THE INSTITUTE  
21, BEDFORD SQUARE, W.C.1

THE JOURNAL OF THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
VOLUME XLII  
PART II  
1911  
LONDON  
PUBLISHED BY THE INSTITUTE  
21, BEDFORD SQUARE, W.C.1

THE JOURNAL OF THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
VOLUME XLII  
PART III  
1911  
LONDON  
PUBLISHED BY THE INSTITUTE  
21, BEDFORD SQUARE, W.C.1

was badly wounded. Discharged at Pittsburgh, 1783; served under Harmar, St. Clair and Wayne, 1791-1796; resided at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1817"—(*Pennsylvania Archives*, 5th Series, Vol. 2, p. 727). It is probable that this was the second husband of the noted heroine of the Revolution, "Molly Pitcher." Her first husband was John Hayes, an Irishman, who also was a cannonier in Proctor's Artillery, and some time after Hayes was killed at the battle of Monmouth, "Molly Pitcher" married a soldier named Patrick Leonard.

### THE ADVENTUROUS CAREER OF JOHN DOYLE.

In 1745 Dennis Doyle came from Ireland and obtained a large grant of land at a place now called Doylestown on Doyle's River, in Albemarle County, Va. Four years later he appears on the records as conveying to William Battersby a 400-acre tract on Buscuit Run, another of 400 acres in North Garden and a third of 800 acres on Totier Creek. He appears to have been a man of means and to have been still living in Albemarle County in 1760, as in that year his son, John, was born there. This John Doyle is thus described by a local historian:

"When a boy of eighteen he accompanied General George Rogers Clark into the Northwest Territory and on his return home he joined the Revolutionary army and served until the close of the war. He also served in Colonel Crawford's disastrous expedition against the Ohio Indians, but fortunately got back to the settlements in safety. In 1786 he went to Kentucky, near Maysville, was a friend of Simon Kenton\* and for three years occupied the post of Captain of Scouts on the Ohio river. He was in service with General Harmon in 1790 and under Scott with General Anthony Wayne in 1794. He then settled in what is now Lewis County, Ky., where he discharged the duties of a Magistrate for twenty years. But his active and adventurous life was not yet ended. In 1813 he enlisted again under General Shelby and took part in the battle of the Thames. He survived until May, 1847, having nearly completed his eighty-seventh year, and blest with the vigorous exercise of his powers to the end. In all his long life he was seldom sick and in all his exposure to

\* General Simon Kenton, called "one of the Fathers of the West." Judge Lewis Collins, in his *History of Kentucky*, and Lossing in his *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*, both say his father was an Irish immigrant.





peril he was never wounded"—(*History of Albemarle County, Va.*, by Revd. Edgar Woods).

#### AN ENTIRE IRISH FAMILY WHICH SERVED IN THE REVOLUTION.

Matthew Mullins was a sergeant in Captain Willam Croghan's\* company of a Virginia regiment commanded by Colonel James Woods.† His sons, William and James, served in the French and Indian wars and in 1776 in the Virginia militia. William was killed in battle. Gabriel and Matthew Mullins, Junior, also served in a company raised in Albemarle County in 1780. About 1790 Gabriel and Matthew removed to Madison County, Ky., where William's daughter Lavinie Mullins, married William Hogan—(*Mullins Genealogy*, in Woods' *History of Albemarle County, Va.*).

#### CAPTAIN JAMES O'HARA, SCOUT FOR THE AMERICAN TROOPS.

Captain James O'Hara was mentioned in an official report dated June 13, 1776, from the commander of Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh), as having brought him "trustworthy intelligence of the disposition of the British regulars and their Indian allies to the west of Fort Pitt." O'Hara is also referred to in a letter from Thomas Jefferson from Williamsburg, Va., November 4, 1779, to the Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates—(*Virginia County Records*).

#### CAPTAIN PATRICK DENNIS LAID DOWN THE OBSTRUCTIONS IN THE EAST RIVER IN 1776.

Captain Dennis was an Irishman. For several years prior to the Revolution he was Master of Merchant vessels plying out of New York. He served with Hercules Mulligan and fifteen other citizens on the Committee of Secrecy and Inspection formed in New York in 1775. The *Journals of the Provincial Congress* in September, 1776, show that the Committee of Safety requested him to put down such obstructions in the East River as would prevent the British warships from passing up into the Sound, and during the next year he was in charge of the building of boats at Poughkeepsie for the use of the American troops.

\* Captain Croghan was a native of Sligo, Ireland.

† Son of Michael Woods from Ireland, an early settler in Albemarle County—(*Woods' County History*).



## MICHAEL CONNOLLY, REVOLUTIONARY OFFICER, A LAND COMMISSIONER FOR THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

Before the General Assembly of the State of New York, on January 28, 1791, there was read "the petition of Michael Connolly, praying compensation for his trouble in procuring proper vouchers for the grants of the military gratuity lands," and on February 7, 1792, there was also read "the petition of Michael Connolly, praying for compensation for his trouble in assisting to a distribution of the lands granted to the troupes of the late Line of this State in the Army of the United States." Michael Connolly was an Irishman. He served in the Revolutionary war as Lieutenant in Colonel Dubois' New York regiment and the *Journals of the Committee of Safety* show that he was very active in the winter of 1777 in purchasing arms and clothing for the troops. After the war he was appointed to the important post of Land Commissioner. He was the grandfather of Charles E. Hughes, ex-Governor of the State of New York—(*Journals of the General Assembly of the State of New York*).

## WILLIAM LEARY, TOWN MAJOR OF NEW YORK.

William Leary was Town Major of New York in 1775 and 1776. On January 16, 1776, he presented a "Memorial" to the Committee of Safety, in which he said that "since he had the honour of filling this station he studiously endeavoured to preserve the peace, good order and well-being of this City as much as was in his power and for that purpose he has carefully attended the regular appointment of the Nightly Guard, according to the instructions of the General Committee." Before the Provincial Congress on February 23, 1776, "a letter from William Leary, Town-Major, on the subject of his great duty and small means" was read. In this letter Leary said he "had been Town-Major for a long time" and "now desired to inform the Congress that it is out of my power to support myself in that character without some compensation for it. I have quitted all business for the office and now support myself on my means, which, God knows, is very little." He signed himself "a well-wisher to the present cause"—(*Journals of the Provincial Congress*, Vol. 2, p. 126). The Congress evidently appreciated his services, for on March 14, 1776, an order was issued "that William Leary, Town-Major,





be allowed the pay of a Captain in the Continental Establishment." He continued in this post until the British army took possession of the City in September, 1776, when he was compelled to leave. There was a William Leary in a New York regiment in the Revolution, who may have been the same—(Force's *American Archives*, 4th Series, Vol. 4, p. 693, and Vol. 5, p. 305).

MICHAEL DWYER, AGENT FOR NEW HAMPSHIRE IN THE PURCHASE OF ARMS AND AMMUNITION.

"At a meeting held this day, Voted to send Major Alexander Craige and Mr. Michael Dwyer to provide Arms and Ammunition to Supply the Inhabitants of this Town and to act and pursue Such Measures as they shall think most Effectual to accomplish the matter above Mentioned, in order to Defend our Lives and Liberties and Properties against the incursions of the Enemy on our frontiers. Likewise we bind ourselves to the said Craige and Dwyer to Discharge unto them as Soon as they Return the Price and Cost of said Arms and ammunition with all other Charges which may Arise pertain to the same. By order of the Committee, Matthew Ramsay, Chairman"—(Report of a Town Meeting at Rumney, N. H., June 29, 1776, among the *State Papers of New Hampshire*, Vol. 13, p. 35). Dwyer is referred to as "Captain Michael Dwyer of Rumney," and that he served in the Revolution is seen from the *State Papers*—(Vol. 2, p. 629).

JOHN CASEY, CLERK TO MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN STARK.

In the "Journal of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire" under date of July 19, 1777, the following entry appears: "Voted, that Mr. John Casey be appointed Clerk to General Stark and that he be paid the same wages as a Lieutenant in the Continental Army during his continuance in the service"—(*State Papers of New Hampshire*, Vol. 8, p. 638).

PATRICK MACDONNELL'S AMBITION.

(From *Provincial Papers of New Hampshire*; Vol. 18, pp. 710-711.)

"To the Honourable Council and Representatives for the State of New Hampshire in General Assembly convened at Exeter, the 20th. day of December, A. D. 1780.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation. It is only about 150 years old, and its history is therefore a history of rapid growth and change. The second is the fact that the United States is a large nation. It covers a vast area of land, and its population is one of the largest in the world. The third is the fact that the United States is a diverse nation. It is made up of many different peoples, each with its own customs and traditions.

The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants. Most of the people who live in the United States today are the descendants of immigrants from other countries.

The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of pioneers. The people who first settled in the United States were pioneers, and they have left behind them a legacy of courage and adventure. The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of freedom. The people of the United States have fought hard to win and maintain their freedom, and they are proud of their freedom.

The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress. The people of the United States have always been looking for new ways to improve their lives, and they have made great progress in many fields.

The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of hope. The people of the United States believe in a better future, and they are working hard to make it a reality.

The ninth is the fact that the United States is a nation of love. The people of the United States love their country, and they love each other. This love is one of the strengths of the United States.

The Petition of Patrick McDonnald, a native of Ireland, humbly sheweth That your Petitioner in the Course of October last was taken on his passage from Newfoundland to Barbadoes and brought as a Prisoner into the Port of Piscataqua. That charmed with the Cause of American Freedom and influenced by a desire to assist in establishing that standard of Liberty in which he is convinced Numbers of his hapless Countrymen will in time flock for shelter, he is anxious to become a Subject of this State, to share the Blessings of American Freedom. He therefore humbly prays that your Honours would admit him to take the Oaths of Allegiance and to become a Citizen of your happy Republick and your Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray

PATRICK MACDONNELL

State of New Hampshire, in  
House of Representatives,  
December 22nd. 1780.

Upon Reading and Considering the within Petition, Voted: that the Prayer thereof be granted and that on his taking the Oath of Allegiance, he be liberated. Sent up for Concurrence

JOHN LANGDON, *Speaker.*

In Council the same day read and concurred

E. THOMPSON, *Secry.*"

That Patrick MacDonnell was true to his word that he would "assist in establishing that standard of Liberty," is seen from the fact that in 1781 his name appears among the enlisted men of the First New Hampshire Regiment, commanded by Colonel Hercules Mooney.\*

MICHAEL FITZGERALD PROMISED TO SERVE WELL AND TRULY.

(From *State Papers of New Hampshire*; Vol. 16, p. 849.)

"CAMP DANBURY, March 8th. 1780.

"This may Sertify that I Michal Fitsjerrell a Soldier in the 2nd. New Hampshire Regerment has in Listed During the Present War Betwin Great Britain and her Colonyes to serve for the Town of Surrey in the State of New Hampshire and for Thomas Smith of said Town of Surrey in lew of said Smith. I

\* Colonel Mooney was born in Longford, Ireland, in 1734. Prior to and after the Revolution he was a Schoolmaster in New Hampshire. He is said to have taught schools for forty years.





Do promis to serve well and truly and to obay such officers as is  
or may be set over me as Witness my hand

MICHAEL FITZJEARLD"

"Test:

GEORGE BURNHAM, *Ensign*

PETER WEBSTER, *Ensign.*"

THOMAS QUIGLEY KEPT VIGIL FOR THE ENEMY'S SUPPLY  
SHIPS.

In the "Journals of the New York Provincial Congress"—(Vol. 2, p. 321)—there is a letter from Lieutenant Thomas Quigley of the armed boat *Putnam*, dated October 2, 1776, to Thomas Randall, which the latter forwarded to the Congress. This letter read: "I received yours of the 1st. of October in which you advise me to keep a good look-out for the enemy's vessels. You may depend there shall be none of them pass us through our negligence and we have seen three since my last to you which we chased within sight of the Hook, but two of the enemy's vessels coming out of the Hook, was obliged to give over the chase and return." Quigley's ship was stationed on the New Jersey coast.

JOHN HIGGINS HAD A PLAN TO BURST THE ENEMY'S GUNS.  
(From *Correspondence of the New York Provincial Congress*;  
Vol. 2, p. 485.)

"As I made application to his Excellency, General Lee, concerning a plan in the interest of America, and in return to my request he ordered me to present the conditions before your Honourable Board and if my said plan proved to effect to bring a certificate from your Honours relative to the execution. And the condition of the Plan is as follows, viz.—to burst the cannons belonging to our enemies, and that by following my instruments, which, by charging one of your cannons, will show the truth of my Plan to execution, and if to success General Lee is to reward me.

By me, JOHN HIGGINS.

To the Honourable Convention of the State of New York."



### FIVE OF THE KILKENNY BUTLERS WERE OFFICERS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE.

Richard Butler was Lieutenant-Colonel of Morgan's celebrated Rifle Corps and distinguished himself greatly at Saratoga. He was Colonel successively of the Fifth and Ninth Regiments of the Line and rose to the rank of Major-General. He was second in command to General St. Clair and fell in battle on November 4, 1791. His four brothers were noted officers of the Pennsylvania Line. They were: Colonel William Butler, Major Thomas Butler, Captain Edward Butler and Lieutenant Percival Butler. The story of the careers of these five brothers makes a thrilling chapter of American history, a truly Irish chapter. They were of the Butlers of Kilkenny, a family whose members have distinguished themselves in many lands. Richard was born in Dublin, William, Thomas and Edward in Kilkenny and Percival in Pennsylvania. Lafayette's toast to the Butlers is historic: "To the Butlers. When I wanted a thing well done, I always chose a Butler"!

### ACCOUNT OF AN ELEGANT ENTERTAINMENT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON AND HIS SUITE.

The *New York Packet* of June 20, 1776, and the *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury* of June 24, 1776, published an account of "an elegant entertainment which was given laft Tuesday by our Provincial Congress to his Excellency General Washington and his Suite, the General and Staff Officers and the Commanding Officers of the different Regiments in and near this City, when the following Toasts were drank." Then followed a list of thirty-one toasts, the sixth of which was: "The President of South Carolina" and the seventh was: "Mr. Edmund Burke." The twenty-third toast was: "May the generous Sons of Saint Patrick expel all the venomous reptiles of Britain," and the thirtieth toast was: "The memory of the brave Montgomery." The President of South Carolina was John Rutledge, a native of Ireland; Burke and Montgomery were also natives of Ireland, and it is a significant fact that the editors and proprietors of the two newspapers referred to, Samuel Loudon and Hugh Gaine, were Irishmen.





MARQUIS DE CHASTELLUX'S TRIBUTE TO THE IRISH IN THE  
REVOLUTION.

Marquis de Chastellux, Major-General of Rochambeau's army, made a tour through America in the years 1780-1782, and in his "Travels" published at Paris in 1786, he said, in referring to a traveller whom he and his companions overtook on their journey through the Blue Ridge mountains in Virginia: "He was an Irishman, who though but lately arrived in America, had made several campaigns and received a considerable wound in his thigh by a musquet ball, which, though it could not be extracted, had not in the least affected his health or gayety." This incident gave rise to the following observations upon the Irish in general:

"An Irishman, the instant he sets foot on American ground, becomes *ipso facto*, an American; this was uniformly the case during the whole of the late war. Whilst Englishmen and Scotsmen were regarded with jealousy and distrust, even with the best recommendation of zeal and attachment to their cause, a native of Ireland stood in need of no other certificate than his dialect; his sincerity was never called into question, he was supposed to have a sympathy of suffering and every voice decided, as if it were intuitively, in his favour. Indeed, their conduct in the late Revolution amply justified this favourable impression; for whilst the Irish emigrants were fighting the battles of America by sea and land, the Irish merchants, particularly at Charleston, Baltimore and Philadelphia, laboured with indefatigable zeal, and at all hazards, to promote the spirit of enterprise, to increase the wealth and maintain the credit of the country; their purses were always open and their persons devoted to the common cause. On more than one imminent occasion, Congress owed their existence, and America possibly her preservation, to the fidelity and firmness of the Irish"—(*Voyages de M. Le Marquis de Chastellux, Dans L'Amérique, Septentrionale, Dans les Annees, 1780, 1781 et 1782*; Vol. 2, p. 36; Paris, 1786, and London, 1787).

## THE IRISH WILL ENLIST IN CROWDS.

Edmund Pendleton, a Virginia member of the Continental Congress, writing to General Henry Lee on May 24, 1776, in reference to the difficulties in raising recruits in certain parts of Virginia, said: "I do not believe that many of the native Vir-



ginians will offer themselves; the Irish, I am persuaded, will enlist in crowds"—(*Lee Papers*, in *Collections of the New York Historical Society*; Volume for 1872, p. 38).

#### NONE OF THE YORK OR CHESTER (S. C.) IRISH WERE TORIES.

"In the Chester District of South Carolina, Lacey organized companies and battalions as the fortunes of war demanded and after the manner of partisan leaders, with which he annoyed the Tories greatly, taking many of them prisoners. Of these there were a few in his neighborhood, but not among the Irish. To their eternal honor, be it said, none of the York or Chester Irish were Tories and but few of them took British protection"—(*Moore's Life of General Edward Lacey of South Carolina*). General Lacey is described as "one of the most resolute and sturdy patriots of South Carolina," and one of his most noted officers was Captain John McClure, the story of whose gallantry at the battle of Rocky Mount, S. C., in 1780 is still handed down in the old families in that part of the State. Lossing thus refers to McClure: "He was one of the master spirits of South Carolina. He was a native of the Chester District and his men were known as the Chester Rocky Creek Irish"—(*Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*, Vol. II, p. 663).

#### HERCULES MULLIGAN SAVED GENERAL WASHINGTON FROM CAPTURE.

During the Revolution several attempts were made to capture Washington, and John C. Hamilton, son of Alexander Hamilton, in referring to an attempt in the month of January, 1779, to seize Governor Livingston of New Jersey, relates the following incident:

"A similar design was formed on the person of Washington. He had appointed to meet some officers at a designated place. Information was given by a female in the tory interest and the necessary arrangements were made to seize him, but timely intelligence frustrated the attempt. A partisan officer, a native of New York, called at the shop of Mulligan late in the evening to obtain a watch coat. The late hour awakened curiosity, and after some enquiries, the officer vauntingly boasted that before another day they would have his rebel General in their hands.





This staunch patriot, as soon as the officer left him, hastened unobserved to the wharf and despatched a billet by a negro, giving information of the design"—(*History of the Republic of the United States of America, as traced in the writings of Alexander Hamilton*, by John C. Hamilton; Vol. I, p. 527; Phila. 1864). Winthrop Sargent, in his *Life of Major John Andre* (p. 441), also states that Hercules Mulligan "saved Washington's life."



## CORNELIUS MERRY AND MATTHEW CLESSON, PIONEER IRISHMEN OF NORTHAMPTON, MASS.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

In the "Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Savage mentions "Cornelius Merry, an Irishman," who received a grant of land at Northampton, Mass., in the year 1663, and "Matthew Clesson, an Irish servant of one of the early inhabitants of Northampton." The only other data relative to these pioneer American Irishmen furnished by Savage are the names of their children and the years and places of their birth. Doubtless, they were not considered of sufficient importance to warrant further search on the part of the eminent New England genealogist, but it appears certain, from other information I have gathered regarding them, that they came to America as poor "redemptioners" or bond-servants to New England planters. Yet, notwithstanding the fact that they were of a race proscribed by the Puritanical element and for several years were held in subjection by their "masters," the little of their history that is obtainable proves that in time they rose above their lowly surroundings, for soon after their terms of service had expired, we find them mentioned among the "prosperous owners of land" and active participants in the conflicts between their white neighbors and the redmen.

That these Irish redemptioners, poor and lowly though they were, must have been men of indomitable energy and unyielding will and that they proved in time a valuable acquisition to the country of their adoption we can judge from even the meagre accounts that are obtainable from the records of the time. Cornelius Merry evidently had no love for English law, for it is probable that in his native country he had been subjected to its rigors and hardships, and in the records of the General Court of Massachusetts of the year 1666, there is an entry showing that the Court ordered "Cornelius Merry to be whipt twenty stripes for abusing the authority in this country of the English by seditious speeches." However, it appears that before the order was executed "a portion of this penalty was remitted." It may seem like making a "pun" on his name to say that Cornelius





Merry was of a light-hearted and fearless disposition, but, I venture to say that he must have been a man of rare intelligence for those days to be able to make "speeches" that brought down on him the penalties of the law. And when we regard his unusual temerity in the light of later history, is it too much to assume that he anticipated by more than a hundred years the very action taken by the patriots of the Revolution in the memorable days of 1775?

O'Hart (*Irish Pedigrees*, Vol. 1, p. 487) declares that the Merrys were a branch of the Irish family of O'Hoolahan, who assumed the name Merry after they were dispossessed of their territory in Hy-Maine in Connacht. The period of their coming to America is not indicated by any of the records or the authorities that I have been able to examine. The usual term of service in Colonial times was five years, and assuming that Cornelius Merry served at least that period and as he received his first grant of land in 1663, it is probable that the time of his arrival was about the year 1658. On referring to James R. Trumbull's "History of Northampton, Mass.," I find the following interesting account of Cornelius Merry, Matthew Clesson and "other Irishmen" who were residents of that town and of the neighboring towns of Northfield and Deerfield:

"Little sympathy was wasted by the pioneers of Northampton upon the Irish. Willing that natives of the Emerald Isle should become residents, lands were granted to them on conditions expressly prohibiting them from gaining citizenship thereby. Three grants of this character were made before the town had been ten years settled, each containing the prohibitory clause. The first was made to Cornelius Merry in the following language: 'At a leagell town meting there was then granted to Cornelius the Irishman three akers of land upon condition he build vpon it and make improuement of it within one yeer, yet not so as to make him Capabele of acting in any town affaires no more than he had before it was granted to him.' Cornelius Merry was a servant to John Lyman, to whom he was indentured. He purchased a number of acres of land and in 1663 married Rachel Ball. They had seven children, several of whom were prominent citizens of Northfield and Deerfield. When Northfield was first settled he removed to that place, became one of its citizens and the owner of considerable land. 'Merry's Meadow' in that town was so



named for him. He was actively engaged in King Phillip's War and participated in the 'Fall's Fight.'

"David 'Thro' was a countryman of Cornelius Merry and he was granted two acres of land 'vpon the same conditions that Cornelius the Irishman was.' There is no record of 'Thro's' land, but 'David Frow' seems to have owned more or less property and the two names probably refer to the same person. He was an Irishman, an indentured servant in Northampton, and after his time was out went to Springfield, where he married Priscilla, widow of William Hunter, in 1678.

"Matthew Clesson had three acres which were 'granted to him as the other Irishmen haue it granted theme, not a hom lote.' He was a servant in Northampton and was probably indentured like the others. He was quite prosperous and accumulated considerable property, owning at one time 51 acres of land lying in different parcels, all of which, with the exception of six acres, he purchased. His dwelling house was burned down by the Indians in 1675 and the town made him other grants in compensation for his losses. Matthew Clesson seems to have been something of a man, though the town classed him with the 'other Irishmen.' He was twice married and had a family of ten children, several of whom became prominent citizens of this and other towns in the Valley."

Trumbull says that "these were not the only Irishmen in the place," although he does not mention the others by name. However, the Town records of the eighteenth century contain references to people named Kenny, McKenney, Carey, Moore, Tawney, Dougherty, Burke, Murphy, Larkin, McCoy, and McCarthy, and it may be that some of these were descended from the "other Irishmen" mentioned by Trumbull. One Patrick Ray, who probably was an Irishman, was of Northfield and was wounded in a fight with the Indians near that place on June 24, 1746.

Trumbull further relates that "nearly all the first emigrants from Ireland were children or young persons who came over for the express purpose of engaging as servants. Some made contracts for their services before embarking, accompanying their masters. Others of both sexes were sold for their passage money, that is, they agreed to serve someone who would pay their passage long enough to settle the account. There were more Irishmen in town than those who have been named, but none of them





received direct grants. In 1658, Joseph Parsons was given three acres of meadow land 'for the estate hee had in his Irish man.' His name has not been given and no other reference to him has been found. Very slight allusion is made to Irishmen on the earlier town records, other than has been noticed and it is very probable that their position in life had much to do with the estimation in which they were held."

In the "History of Northfield, Mass.," by J. H. Temple and George Sheldon, there is a short genealogy of the family of Cornelius Merry, of which the following is an exact copy:

"Cornelius Merry; from Ireland; had a grant of land at Northampton in 1663; was in the 'Falls Fight' in 1676; an engager for Newfoundland in 1671; a settler (at Northfield) in 1673 and 1685; married Rachel Ball August 11th, 1663; died before 1716." Their children were:

John, born May 17, 1664, died January 5, 1665

John (2d), born November 9, 1665

Sarah, born January 15, 1668

Rachel, born August 20, 1670

Cornelius, date of birth not stated

Leah, born August, 1681

Hannah, born December 2, 1684

The names of Cornelius Merry, Matthew Clesson and David "Fro" appear as signers to a petition to the General Court by various inhabitants of Northampton on November 4, 1668, "respecting the laying of Custome of Trybute vpon Corne or other provisions that are brought into the severall Portes within this Collony" (New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 9, p. 89). In the same authoritative work (Vol. 4, p. 26), there is a list of "ye severall Inhabitants or Persons within ye Townshipp of Northampton who took the Oath of Aleagence ffebr 8, 1678," and among them were Cornelius Merry and Matthew Clesson. "David Throw" took the oath of allegiance at Springfield on December 31, 1678. His name appears on the baptismal records as "Throu."

As stated by Trumbull, the Merry family removed from Northampton to Squawkeage, or what is now Northfield, in the year 1673. There is on record a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts dated May 15, 1672, by twenty-three inhabitants of Northampton and other towns, "to grant the petitioners and



their associates a convenient quantity of land at Squawkeage for a Village," and among the signers to this petition were Cornelius Merry and Matthew Clesson. In response to the petition the Court said: "In ansr to the peticon of seuerall the inhabitants of Northampton and other tounes the Court judgeth it meet to declare their readines to grant the petitioners and theire associats a convenient quantity of land at Squakeage for a Village provided there be twenty able and honest persons, householders, doe appeare such as this Court shall approue of that shall give in their names to Major Pynchon to be presented to the next Generall Court with ingagement vnder their hands that they will settle vpon the place not less than twenty familjes within eighteene months after the grant." (Massachusetts Records.)

Cornelius Merry lived at Northfield for forty-three years and died at that place in the year 1716, respected by all the people of the town. Some of these were sons of the Selectmen of Northampton who, back in 1663, were unwilling to associate with him on account of his being an Irish servant and who permitted him to become an inhabitant only "on conditions expressly prohibiting him from gaining citizenship thereby!" His son, Cornelius, removed to Hartford, Conn., where he married Bethia Baker, by whom he had nine children, the eldest of whom was Cornelius, born at Hartford on November 15, 1702. I find, all told, five generations of Merrys, the first born of each family having been named Cornelius. On May 17, 1716, Cornelius Merry of Hartford sold to Robert Cooper of Deerfield for £32, "all the allotments of land in Northfield made to his honored father, deceased, except six acres in Bennett's meadow." The family seems to have scattered, and John, son of the old pioneer, is referred to as "of Long Island, 1737." Several people of the name are mentioned as at Haverhill, Edgartown, Taunton and Boston during the last half of the seventeenth century. One of them, "Walter Merry of Boston, shipwright, married Mary Dolen or Dowling on August 18th, 1653." This Walter Merry was a prosperous merchant, for he is described as the owner of "a wharf and warehouse convenient for this trade at the point bearing his name, later called the North Battery." There is nothing to indicate that he was a relative of Cornelius Merry, although Savage couples the names in his account of the family. Thirty-three soldiers of the name Merry and Merrey served in Massachusetts





regiments during the War of the Revolution, some of whom I have no doubt were descendants from the Irish redemptioner. One of them, however, Patrick Merry, who afterwards served as a Marine on the American frigate, *Hague*, under Captain Manley, was "a native of Ireland." Another of the family, by name Patrick McMerriy, enlisted on December 31, 1776, in Colonel Marshall's 10th Massachusetts regiment "to serve three years," and his name appears in the "Continental Pay Accounts" all through 1780, 1781 and 1782, as a private soldier of the 10th regiment where he is on record as "belonging to Ireland." He re-enlisted on February 19, 1779, "to serve during the War." He was a resident of Topsfield, Mass.

In the genealogical notes in Sheldon's "History of Deerfield, Mass.," I find the following brief account of the Clesson family:

"Matthew Clesson; from Ireland; settled at Northampton; took Oath of Allegiance February 8th, 1678; was Freeman, 1690; made a will in 1713, which was proved November 7th, 1716; removed to Deerfield, where his descendants live." In 1670, he married Mary Phelps and was the father of nine children:

Mary, born August 13, 1672  
Thankful, born September 19, 1673  
Joseph, born April 23, 1675  
Elizabeth, born August, 1677  
Mary, born November 20, 1679  
William, born January 3, 1680  
Matthew, born December 31, 1681  
John, born April 1, 1685  
Samuel, born April, 1687

The Clessons came of sturdy stock, and the sons of the Irish "redemptioner" are mentioned very frequently in accounts of the border warfare with the Indians. Matthew Clesson's son, Joseph, was a soldier in King William's War, and although only 15 years of age at the time, he was one of the American party engaged in the "Pomeroy Pursuit" from the Deerfield garrison in 1688. He was a resident of Deerfield from 1705 to 1709 and of Northampton from 1712 to 1724. In official accounts of the French and Indian wars and of the Indian massacres on the border we read how "Joseph Clesson, while on a scouting expedition, was made captive by a party of French and Indians under de Rouville on June 23d, 1709." He was taken prisoner to



Canada, but either escaped or was released, for we find him later an active participant in "Father Rasle's War." He is mentioned as "a Captain of the military forces at Deerfield in 1713." During the French-English war, his son, Joseph, commanded a company of Massachusetts soldiers and died in the service on June 4, 1753, and was buried in the camp burial-ground at Fort William Henry, N. Y. By his wife, Hannah Arms, he was the father of ten children.

Matthew, son of the immigrant was also an Indian fighter and took a prominent part in the battle in which his brother, Joseph, was captured. On June 24, 1709, he received a mortal wound while engaging a party of the savages in defence of the homes of the settlers, and the record says: "said Matthew Clesson dyed 4 days after of his wounds." A Captain Matthew Clesson is mentioned as of Deerfield in 1713, whom I believe to have been a son of Matthew, 2d.

Another Matthew Clesson, son of Joseph, who was born in 1713, was "prominent in civil and military affairs and was in the frontier service under Captain Kellogg at the age of 19" (Clesson Genealogy). In 1747 he led a scouting expedition towards Canada and in 1755 was Lieutenant and died on the expedition to Lake George on October 24, 1756. Several stories are told in local annals of the intrepid daring of this Matthew Clesson and it is evident also that he was one of the prominent men of his day in the Connecticut Valley. I find only one Revolutionary soldier of the name. He also was Matthew Clesson, and he served in a Deerfield company under Lieutenant Charles Dougherty. He was Assessor at Deerfield in 1784 and again in 1793 and 1798. He was of the fifth generation removed from the original Matthew Clesson.

And such men were descendants of the despised Irish "redemptioner," who, like so many of his countrymen, were driven across the sea by the edicts of the ruthless Cromwell and his successors in Ireland! Much information of this character concerning other Irish families is obtainable from the early American records, if we would only put ourselves to the task of searching for it. Irishmen and their descendants helped to make American history, but they did not write it, and hence it is that so little is known of their struggles and fortunes among unsympathetic strangers in the new country.





## THE IRISH ANCESTRY OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

(1) The Honorable Theodore Roosevelt is the grandson of Cornelius Van Schaack Roosevelt and of Margaret Barnhill, his wife.

(2) Margaret Barnhill's parents were Robert and Elizabeth Barnhill or Barnwell, of Beaufort, S. C. Elizabeth Barnhill was a granddaughter of Thomas Potts, founder of Pottsville, Pa. Potts commanded a regiment in the War of the Revolution and was a native of Ireland. Robert Barnwell also served as a Revolutionary officer. He was a member of the Continental Congress and in 1795 became Speaker of the South Carolina House of Representatives and in 1805 President of the Senate.

(3) Robert Barnwell's father was Nathaniel Barnwell, born in South Carolina in 1739.

(4) Nathaniel Barnwell's father, also named Nathaniel, was born in South Carolina in 1705.

(5) The father of the last-mentioned Nathaniel Barnwell was John Barnwell, born in the ancestral home of the family at Creekstown, County Meath, Ireland, in 1671, and came to America in the year 1701. The Council Journals of South Carolina show that John Barnwell was successively Secretary and Comptroller of the Colony, Member of the Commons and one of the Governor's Council. He was a noted Colonial soldier and is known in history as "Tuscarora John," on account of his decisive defeat of the Tuscarora Indians in the Carolinas.

The Barnwell family traces its descent from remote antiquity, and claims among its earliest progenitors persons of the most eminent renown. Like many others of Norman blood in Ireland, they became "as Irish as the Irish themselves." The American branch has contributed many honored names to the service of this country in war and peace, and, according to the genealogies, are allied to many of the best families of the South. Burke names Sir Michael de Barneval as "the first of the Barnwells in Ireland" and says that the records of the Tower of London show him to have been one of the chief Captains in the Norman invasion of Ireland in 1172 under Strongbow and that he landed at Berehaven, County Cork. Some of the family remained in



Cork, where they intermarried with the O'Beirnes. O'Hart (*Irish Pedigrees*) says some of these O'Beirnes changed their name to Barnwell. A branch of the family became Barons of Trimblestone, County Meath, and it is from this branch that John Barnwell of South Carolina sprang. In Ireland, they married into some of the best families—among them O'Briens and O'Neills, as well as the Butlers of Kilkenny. In America, we find a reuniting of the Irish strain by the marriage of two Barnwell girls from South Carolina with sons of Judge James O'Neill of Fernandina, Florida.

The foregoing—as well as much other interesting information concerning this family—I have obtained from the best authorities, among them: Burke's *Peerage* (p. 19); *King James' Irish Army List*, by Dalton (Dublin, 1855); *American Ancestry* (vol. 5, p. 89); *Genealogical Chart of The Barnwell Family of South Carolina*; *Genealogy of the Bellinger Family*; *Genealogy of the Roosevelt Family*; *Genealogy of the deVaux Family*.

When Mr. Theodore Roosevelt, in January, 1905, wrote that he was "related to the Fitzgeralds, the O'Briens and the Butlers," he undoubtedly meant that members of these families intermarried with his ancestors. I fail to find any Fitzgeralds, however, and don't know what connection they could have had with the Roosevelt ancestry. Mr. Roosevelt is also descended from another Irish family. In 1730 John Dunwoody, a native of Donegal, emigrated from Londonderry, and located in Londonderry Township, Chester County, Pa. His wife was also from Ireland. He was a schoolmaster at Fagg's Manor, Pa. In 1770, he removed with his family to Liberty County, Georgia. His son, Dr. James Dunwoody, was the first physician in that section and became a member of the "first Executive Council of the free State of Georgia." He served as a surgeon in the War of the Revolution. A daughter of James Dunwoody married Dr. James Elliott, United States Senator from Georgia. Mrs. Elliott's granddaughter, whose maiden name was Bullock, married the father of Theodore Roosevelt. Thus, the Irish immigrant schoolmaster was the great-great-great-grandfather of Theodore Roosevelt. A great many of the Dunwoodys are mentioned in county histories of Pennsylvania and Georgia, who were descendants of the original Irish immigrant. They exhibit much of the same independent and aggressive spirit which characterizes that eminent American, Theodore Roosevelt.





# THE IRISH BURGHERS OF NEW AMSTERDAM AND FREEMEN OF NEW YORK.

COLLECTED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

In its volume for the year 1885, the New York Historical Society published a list of residents of the City of New York who were admitted "Freemen" by the City Council at various times, and among these are included the following. The occupations of these people are also recorded, and among them I notice 11 merchants, 85 tradesmen and mechanics of various kinds, 30 laborers, 15 cartmen, 17 mariners, 2 physicians, 2 schoolmasters and 4 described as gentlemen.

<i>Names of Freemen.</i>	<i>Dates of Admittance.</i>	<i>Names of Freemen.</i>	<i>Dates of Admittance.</i>
Boyle, Robert	Oct. 21, 1755	Connor, William	Nov. 4, 1718
Brawdy, John	July 23, 1698	Connor, William	Mar. 25, 1784
Brandon, John	Sept. 11, 1770	Corbett, Thomas	Apr. 5, 1739
Brannon, Charles John	Feb. 28, 1775	Cready, James	Oct. 29, 1765
Burck, Joseph	June 29, 1756	Daly, Benjamin	July 23, 1745
Burk, Richard	Feb. 1, 1709	Dennis, Patrick	Mar. 8, 1773
Burn, Robert	Mar. 3, 1761	Derry, Patrick	May 4, 1757
Butler, Michael	Mar. 4, 1760	Doolhagen, Dennis	Aug. 23, 1715
Butler, William	Sept. 16, 1760	Duane, Anthony	July 30, 1716
Barry, John	Oct. 1, 1765	Dugan, Alexander	Mar. 25, 1784
Cadogan, William	Nov. 5, 1745	Dunn, John	June 2, 1713
Callaghane, Owen	Oct. 22, 1723	Eagan, John	May 2, 1750
Carroll, Andrew	Apr. 10, 1743	Eagan, Richard	Mar. 11, 1734
Carroll, James	Jan. 8, 1754	Fagan, Daniel	Mar. 30, 1784
Carryl, Patrick	Mar. 21, 1749	Farrell, Martin	Feb. 7, 1769
Carroll, Thomas	May 26, 1699	Farrell, John	May 2, 1749
Cassady, John	Mar. 30, 1784	FitzGerrald, Edward	May 27, 1702
Cochran, Joseph	Jan. 5, 1762	Fitzpatrick, John	Sept. 11, 1770
Cochran, Philip	— 1747	Fitzpatrick, Stephen	May 31, 1757
Cochran, John	— 1747	Flannegan, Richard	Aug. 15, 1758
Connelley, John	May 27, 1702	Flannigan, William	Apr. 2, 1750
Connely, John	Mar. 22, 1742	Flin, Thomas	May 27, 1702
Connelly, James	Sept. 5, 1769	Foy, Daniel	Sept. 25, 1705
Connelly, Peter	June 30, 1752	Foy, John	Jan. 27, 1756
Conner, Bryan	Mar. 28, 1775	Foy, Martin	Sept. 11, 1770
Connihane, William	Dec. 13, 1720	Gallispie, Joseph	June 20, 1758
Connolly, Alexander	July 18, 1749	Gillespy, Joseph	May 11, 1784
Connoly, James	Mar. 25, 1784	Gelaspy, John	Mar. 11, 1727
Connoly, William	Apr. 15, 1784	Gelaspy, John	Aug. 29, 1750



<i>Names of Freemen.</i>	<i>Dates of Admittance.</i>	<i>Names of Freemen.</i>	<i>Dates of Admittance.</i>
Gibson, Patrick	Aug. 23, 1757	McCullen, Robert	Sept. 24, 1788
Gill, Hugh	June 2, 1747	McCulligan, Patrick	May 4, 1757
Gill, Richard	Dec. 22, 1730	McDaniell, Daniel	May 27, 1702
Gillespy, George	Apr. 1, 1784	McDaniel, John	May 23, 1758
Giveen, John	Sept. 26, 1720	McDaniel, Patrick	May 8, 1759
Hayes, William	June 1, 1736	McDaniel, Thomas	Oct. 4, 1759
Higgins, Hugh	June 20, 1726	McDavitt, Patrick	Jan. 31, 1769
Hogan, Philip	Oct. 6, 1748	McDermott, William	Jan. 31, 1769
Hynes, Patrick	Sept. 16, 1760	McFall, John	Apr. 6, 1784
Kain, John	June 20, 1769	McGee, John	July 16, 1751
Kain, Thomas	May 2, 1751	McGee, Samuel	Nov. 1, 1757
Keane, James	Sept. 11, 1770	McGill, John	May 11, 1784
Kearney, Thomas	July 4, 1710	McGinnis, Alexander	Jan. 8, 1771
Keating, John	June 20, 1758	McGra, James	May 18, 1756
Kennedy, James	July 20, 1731	Macguire, Matthew	July 11, 1738
Kennedy, Thomas	Oct. 14, 1786	McGuire, Richard	Mar. 21, 1748
Kennedy, William	May 1, 1753	McKenney, William	July 2, 1787
Keighley, Peter	May 18, 1713	McKenny, Neal	Jan. 31, 1769
Kennedy, Christopher	Oct. 1, 1765	MacLennan, John	Mar. 14, 1703
Kelly, Thomas	Apr. 1, 1784	McMullen, James	Aug. 23, 1757
Kelly, John	June 20, 1769	McMullen, John	May 13, 1739
Kiely, John	Feb. 7, 1769	McMullen, John	June 4, 1751
Kelly, Edward	June 4, 1733	McNamee, Francis	July 16, 1754
Kelly, Edward	Jan. 31, 1769	McQuin, John	May 4, 1757
Kelly, John	July 30, 1716	Madden, Daniell	Jan. 20, 1701
Kelly, John	Sept. 11, 1770	Magra, Roger	July 8, 1748
Kelly, Thomas	Apr. 1, 1784	Mooney, Thomas	Oct. 24, 1808
Kelly, Timothy	June 6, 1697	Mooney, John	Oct. 24, 1808
Kelly, William	Oct. 6, 1748	Mooney, William	June 20, 1787
Kinnan, Lawrence	Oct. 10, 1720	Moran, Edward	Oct. 10, 1808
Lynch, Anthony	July 20, 1708	Mullaghan, Hugh	Nov. 3, 1747
Lynch, Edward	Feb. 9, 1748	Mulligan, Cook	Jan. 31, 1769
Lynch, Peter	Nov. 12, 1734	Murphy, Alexander	May 22, 1753
Lynch, Thomas	June 21, 1715	Murphy, James	Feb. 23, 1730
Lyons, John	June 3, 1746	Murphy, Michael	Jan. 22, 1761
Lyons, David	Mar. 3, 1752	Murphy, Nicholas	Oct. 3, 1738
McGuire, Dennis	Oct. 1, 1765	Murphy, Patrick	Sept. 11, 1770
McElroy, Edward	Jan. 27, 1756	Neavin, James	May 4, 1757
Mulligan, Hercules	Oct. 1, 1765	Nevin, Bryan	Nov. 5, 1745
Moore, Francis	Apr. 1, 1784	Nowlan, Thomas	Aug. 4, 1756
McGie, John	May 3, 1742	O'Day, Peter	Feb. 7, 1695
McCarty, Thomas	Aug. 4, 1769	Phagan, Patrick	May 3, 1742
McCarty, John	July 23, 1784	Rafter, Hugh	Oct. 14, 1751
McCall, Hugh	Mar. 24, 1752	Ryan, Bartholomew	June 24, 1739
McCormick, Daniel	Jan. 31, 1769	Ryan, Cornelius	Oct. 29, 1765
McCullen, James	Dec. 7, 1773		





<i>Names of Freemen.</i>	<i>Dates of Admittance.</i>	<i>Names of Freemen.</i>	<i>Dates of Admittance.</i>
Ryan, John	May 15, 1740	Sullivan, John	Oct. 29, 1765
Ryan, John	Sept. 11, 1770	Sullivan, Nathaniel	July 23, 1754
Ryley, William	Mar. 12, 1727	Sweeney, Thomas	Sept. 17, 1696
Scandling (Scanlon) Patrick	Feb. 7, 1737	Tarpy, Thomas	July 15, 1711
Smith, Patrick	Jan. 31, 1737	Tobin, Richard	May 27, 1702
Sullivan, John	June 29, 1756	Welch, Patrick	Mar. 1, 1768
Sullivan, Charles	Dec. 31, 1752	Welsh, Thomas	Oct. 28, 1734
Sullivan, Dennis	Apr. 1, 1755	Welsh, John	Oct. 28, 1734
		Welsh, John	Sept. 22, 1748



## IRISH MARINERS IN NEW ENGLAND.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Although much work has been done, some of it quite valuable as it is the result of original research, in relating the story of the early Irish settlers in New England, it is not a tithe of what is still hidden in the records. I have never seen, for example, any attempt to resurrect the story of the Irish mariners of Colonial times who settled in the seacoast towns of New England, and who served on merchant vessels trading from New England ports, nor of the many Irish captains of the privateers which preyed so successfully upon British commerce during the two wars for independence. This sketch does not pretend to be a complete account of the Irish mariners in New England. But, having picked up from time to time, in my examination of Colonial and Revolutionary records, old town books, town and county histories, newspapers, genealogies and other sources of information, some interesting data on the subject, I have thought it best to publish them in some permanent form, if only as an incentive to Irish Americans in New England to carry the work to a conclusion.

Mainly for the reason that so little is known of this feature of "The Irish Chapter in American History," I believe even this meagre account will be found of unusual interest and I am in hopes of seeing some New England member of the American Irish Historical Society take up the subject in earnest. I know that there is a great deal more information available from Massachusetts records at the State House and the Boston Public Library, and for that matter, the same remarks apply to the many other Irish mariners who commanded vessels plying out of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Charleston before and during the period of the Revolution. Although not searching particularly for such items, I have found in New York and Philadelphia newspapers references to Irish sea-captains who, for many years, trod the decks of American merchant vessels and some of whom rendered valuable services to the country in her hour of trial. While I have taken down the names of these sea-captains, I have made no effort to trace their records, but the





list of names alone (appended hereto) suggests that a splendid story of Irish achievement in this line probably can be obtained from sources that are readily available. Much of the material for such a story can be gathered from various published records, genealogies and collections of historical societies. To point to but one example of many that I know of: In an historical and genealogical introduction to the fourth volume of the *Memoirs of the Long Island Historical Society*, Moncure D. Conway makes the following interesting references to a sea-captain of the Revolution named Bernard Gallagher and to the celebrated portrait of General Washington painted by Peale:

Another name too little known to fame is Captain Bernard Gallagher, of maternal descent from Chancellor Nicholas Bacon. Disliking a parental plan for making him, an only son, a priest, he had escaped from Ballyshannon, Ireland, as a cabin boy, and when our Revolution began he had risen to the command of his vessel. Captured by an American cruiser, he adopted the cause of his captors. In 1781, Captain Gallagher, living at Dumfries, Prince William County, Virginia, loaded a vessel at Alexandria with corn to provision Yorktown, dropped down the river and was chased by a British cruiser, which signalled that the cargo would be paid for, if surrendered. But, while parleying, the captain and crew scuttled their own ship and while attempting to escape in the yawl, Captain Gallagher was captured, and was held in chains at Halifax two years in the prison ships, until the peace. Thereafter, Washington was sometimes a guest of the Gallaghers at Dumfries, and at the request of Mrs. Gallagher (née Strother), sat for his portrait. It is this portrait, painted by C. W. Peale, which the gallant Captain's grandson, Revd. Mason Gallagher of Brooklyn, enables me to present in this volume. It was painted when Washington was 55.

It is an historic fact that, before the English connection blasted her trade, Ireland had a merchant marine of her own, that Irish vessels traded with American ports even as early as the third decade of the seventeenth century and that for many years prior to the War of the Revolution a continuous and substantial trade was maintained between Ireland and America. While no official statistics are now available which would indicate the extent of this trade, ample evidence in support of this assertion is found in the numerous advertisements of Irish-manufactured goods in the Colonial newspapers and in the announcements through the same channels of the arrival and departure of Irish vessels and of American vessels trading with Irish ports. Some few examples of this are given in the accompanying article on "Commerce between Irish and American Ports in the Eighteenth Century."



It is certain that at a very early period in the history of this country there was more or less intercourse between Ireland and Newfoundland and the New England coast. Irish fishermen from Galway and Waterford, and perhaps from other Irish ports, frequently visited these shores and when Lord Baltimore founded his colony of Avalon, in Newfoundland, in the early years of the seventeenth century, it is known that he brought Irish families with him, and in some accounts of his voyages there are references to his "sailing from Ireland" and his "return to Ireland." About 1653 there is a record of a settlement on the Isles of Shoals, off the New Hampshire coast, of fishermen named Kelley, Haley and McKenna, with their families, who are supposed to have come from Galway. Much interesting data concerning the descendants of these people and of others who came later from Ireland and settled on the Maine and New Hampshire coast, may be found in local records and in the town and family histories of that part of New England. For many years the Islands were a little kingdom and government of themselves and had a constantly increasing prosperity, and in New England annals the Kelleys and Haleys are mentioned with almost as much frequency as any of the early families in that section. Roger Kelley was the leading man among the islanders, occupying a position equalling that of a Chief Magistrate, and about 1680 he is described in the records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay as "King of the Isles" and Andrew Haley as "King of the Shoals." Roger Kelley is also styled in the Province records "the fisherman," and in 1690, according to Jenness' *History of the Isles of Shoals*, he is referred to as "Captain of the Isles." As the scanty population of the Isles made their living by fishing, it is assumed that Captain Kelley derived his title from the fact that he commanded a fishing fleet. Many of the descendants of these settlers are mentioned in Maine and New Hampshire records as soldiers of the Colonial and Revolutionary wars, as landowners and manufacturers and especially as mariners and shipbuilders. One of the prominent sailing-masters engaged in the fishing industry off the coasts of Maine and Newfoundland was "Captain William Kelley, Mariner of Newcastle," who so appears in the New Hampshire Probate Records of the year 1703.

As early as 1621, or only one year after the coming of the *Mayflower*, there is a record of the arrival at Newport News, Va.,





with passengers, of a vessel named the *Flying Harte* from Cork, Ireland, and a few years later "Daniel Gookin of Carrigoline, County Cork," is recorded as having "imported to Virginia great multitudes of people and cattle from England and Ireland." In 1636, we find in the "Journal of Governor John Winthrop" an account of the ship *Saint Patrick* of Dublin, which arrived at Boston on May 15 of that year; of how, when the Irish ship came up the harbor, "a great stir was made because of the failure of her captain to salute the English flag on Castle Island," whereupon, we are told, the commander of the fort boarded the vessel and "made her strike her flag." The first sea battle on record in which an American ship took part was a fight between a New England vessel and "an Irish Man-of-War." In the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society\* we read accounts of some disasters to New England shipping, one of which says:

Another ship built at Cambridge and sailing for the Canaries in the year 1645, was set upon by an Irish Man-of-War, which had 70 men and 20 pieces of ordnance. They were grappled and boarded and forced to fight side by side near a whole day, but a shot taking in the steerage of the Irishman, they could not bring her to anymore, by which accident they escaped their hands, notwithstanding they had received one shot between wind and water which had much endangered them, but that God preserved them, so as they got off clear and lost but two men in the fight, yet was damnified in her merchandise between £200 and £300.

In *A Digest of the Probate Records of Hartford, Conn.*, compiled by Charles William Manwaring of the Connecticut Historical Society, and published at Hartford in 1904, the historic name of Sullivan appears as early as 1650, and in volume two of the Land Books at the office of the Secretary of State, "Daniel Sullivane of Hartford" is mentioned under date of August 25, 1652. Sullivan was a seafaring man in command of a vessel trading with Virginia and the West Indies. He died in Northampton County, Virginia, where his will is recorded under date of June 4, 1655.

In 1665, William Bacon, a native of Dublin, Ireland, who settled at Salem, Mass., in the year 1640,† is referred to in Salem records‡ as a "mariner." Captain William Murphy commanded the ship *Friendship*, trading between New England ports and

\*Second Ser., Vol. VI, p. 526.

†Dedham, Mass., Town Records.

‡Essex Antiquarian, Vol. VI, p. 94.



the West Indies in 1679.\* Peter Bowden, an early ship-owner of Salem, is thus recorded in the Registry of Deeds for Essex County, Mass.—“Peter Bowden, protestant, Merchant of the City of Wexford, Ireland, now living in Salem, sold ship lately of Dublin, 1684-1686.” In all probability, “the Barque, *John*, lately of Dublin,” which was “sold to Thomas Gardner, merchant of Salem,” on November 3, 1686, was the vessel referred to. In the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,† among the “Letters of Samuel Sewall of Boston” is one dated “Xr. 23, 1695,” in which he referred to Captain Thomas MacCarty of Boston, commander of a vessel from that port, and in a letter dated July 31, 1696, Sewall wrote of the supposed “death of Captain MacCarty,” whose ship was thought to have foundered at sea. Lincoln, in his *History of Worcester, Mass.*, refers to “Captain Thaddeus MacCarty of Boston, an experienced and skilful commander in the merchant service.” He was born at Boston in September, 1670, and was a son of Thaddeus and Elizabeth MacCarty.

In the “Minutes of the Selectmen of the Town of Boston,”‡ beginning with the year 1716 and down to within a few years of the Revolutionary War, may be seen references to the arrival at that port of many vessels from Ireland with passengers and merchandise. Bradford’s *New York Gazette* also printed accounts of sailings of Irish vessels from and to the port of New York, and in the incomplete copies of this paper of the year 1733, now on file at the New York Public Library, I find accounts of the arrival of 28 vessels from Cork, Dublin, Waterford, Newry and Belfast, with occasional notices of the arrival of ships from other Irish ports, back as far as the year 1727. The *New York Evening Post*, between 1747 and 1751, also contains announcements of Irish shipping, trading with American ports, and in Gaine’s *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury* from 1752 down to and beyond the period of the Revolution, among lists of “Vessels registered at the Custom House,” may be found the names of numerous ships which plied regularly between Ireland and the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Boston, Baltimore and Charleston.

\* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 8.

† Sixth Series, Vol. I, p. 158.

‡ Verbatim copies of the originals published by the Board of Record Commissioners of the City of Boston.





It is not surprising, therefore, to read in American annals numerous references to Irishmen who were trained to the sea, and the journals and other records of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods bear ample testimony to the fact that many Irish captains and sailors served on American privateers plying out of every port on the Atlantic coast. These "rovers of the sea" rivalled in every respect the native American seamen. They were ready for every enterprise of individual hazard, whether engaged in peaceful commerce or in raiding enemy shipping during times of war, and one is struck with surprise at the apparently endless roll of British ships which, during the Revolutionary War, were brought into American ports with rich stores of food, clothing, arms and ammunition, captured by those clever and adventuresome American privateersmen.

James Garvin, a native of Ireland, who settled at what is now Rollinsford, N. H., about the year 1700, is referred to as a "sea-captain and an active man in his day,"\* and his descendants as "substantial citizens." He was a relative of Patrick Garvin, schoolmaster at Concord, N. H., about the middle of the eighteenth century, and whose name I find on the roster of a Concord militia company in the year 1746, and as such he is mentioned frequently as "a defender of the garrison against the Indians." Captain Samuel Daly of Plymouth, Mass., is mentioned as the commander of a New England fishing fleet in the year 1726. On August 25 of that year he and his crew were attacked by French and Indians in the harbor of Malegash, N. S., but Daly and his men managed to subdue them and brought them as prisoners to Boston, where they were tried before a Court of Admiralty on a charge of piracy and five of them were executed at Boston on November 2, 1726.†

The town records of Norwich, Conn., under date of January 10, 1716, contain an entry reading: "Joseph Kelley, Shipwright, has free liberty to build vessels on the Point, where he is now building, the Town to have the use of his wharf," and a local historian says "the first masters of vessels at the landing, of whom we obtain any knowledge, were Captains Kelley and Norman, who in 1715 were engaged in the Barbadoes trade."

\*Hurd's *History of Stafford County, N. H.*

†Massachusetts Historical Society *Collections*, First Series, Vol. VI, pp. 109-110.



In Massachusetts records I find references to one "James McLaughlin, mariner," and in the *Suffolk Court Files* under date of November 26, 1729, there is a record of an action brought by one William Rogers against "Captain James McGlaghlin of Boston, Mariner," for recovery of "£60 damages for breaking a contract whereby he agreed to go as skipper of Roger's, schooner ye *Fisher* on a fishing voyage to Canso, to commence ye 20 March last." In Bradford's *New York Gazette* of the year 1734 appear the following announcements: August 19th.—"Outward bound from Boston, Captain Doyle for Ireland"; August 26th.—"Arrived at Boston, from Newcastle (Maine), Captain Connolly," and in the same issue: "Outward bound from Boston, Captain Corney for Ireland." Other accounts indicate that the home port of all three was Boston. In the "Notarial Records of Essex County" appears "the protest of Edward McCormick of Belfast, Ireland, Mariner, now residing at Ipswich, Mass.," who made declaration on May 9, 1737, that "by an agreement between Edward McCormick and James McCreles of Ipswich, shipwright, on the one part and Joseph Smith, shipwright of Ipswich, on the other part, dated November 24th, 1736, Smith was to build for the said Edward McCormick and James McCreles a Vessell called a Snow." After reciting certain specifications described in the contract, the complainants stated that "Smith agreed to deliver the Vessell to them at Ipswich on or before the First Day of May next ensuing the Day of the Date of the sd Articles," but, that "he failed to delvr the Snow as agreed."

In the "Annals of Newbury" we read, under date of November 7, 1744, how "Captain Donahew, Commander of a Privateer belonging to Boston, with 60 men took a sloop with live stock 8 days after he sailed and in 3 days after at Newfoundland took a French ship with 3000 quintals of fish." This was Captain David Donohue of Newbury, a noted privateersman in the Colonial wars, who is mentioned in the records of the General Court of Massachusetts of the year 1745 as commander of the *Resolution*, in the service of that Province. He is described as "an active and daring officer." In accounts of a naval battle off Canso, N. S., in 1745 we read how "Captain Donahew is surprised by the French and Indians, and himself, with many of his men, slain. His loss was very deeply lamented, as he had





rendered very important services on various occasions, especially in the capture of Louisbourg."

A Captain McCarthy of Boston is mentioned in the *New York Evening Post* of July 22, 1751, and in the *New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy* of August 18, 1766, there is an account of "Captain McCarty, who, in a large ship belonging to the port of Boston, arrived at Barbadoes." He was probably the same Captain Daniel MacCarthy who was commander of the ship *Sally*, trading out of Boston between 1760 and 1769. On May 21, 1763, he brought to Boston a shipload of passengers "from Kingsale in Ireland."\* One John Sullivan is also mentioned as master of a merchant vessel plying from New England ports. I can find no reference to his career, although he may have been the same Captain John Sullivan who is mentioned in Caulkins' *History of New London*. He was originally an officer of the English warship *Cygnets*, which was stationed at New London between 1764 and 1767, one of a squadron engaged in the regulation of Colonial trade. In 1767, he entered the American merchant service and made New London his home, from which port he sailed for several years and after 1772 he was commander of a "private armed vessel" owned at Philadelphia. In an account of a wreck east of Cape Ann, published in the *Boston Evening Gazette* of October 8, 1759, we read of a "Captain Obrian." On a voyage from Antigua to Piscataqua, Me., it is related that "Captain Obrian dropped anchor in the vicinity of the wreck and nearly ran on the rocks, but by good seamanship saved his ship from being wrecked." It is quite possible he was of the famous O'Brien family of Machias, Maine, and it is of some interest to mention here that Rev. Benjamin Balch, who gained the soubriquet of "the fighting Parson" on account of his prowess as a Revolutionary soldier, married Joanna O'Brien, a sister of the sea-captain, in the year 1764. She bore him eight sons and four daughters, the first of whom was born at Scarboro, Me., in 1765. Three of their sons were: Thomas Balch who, as a mere boy, served in the Continental Navy and was a prisoner on the notorious prison ship *Jersey*, in New York harbor, George Washington Balch, commander of an American privateer in the War of 1812, and Rev. William Balch who was a chaplain in the United States Navy in the same war.†

\* *Boston Town Records*.

† *Balch Genealogy*, in *Essex Atiquarian*, Vol. VI, p. 12.



The New York *Evening Post* of September 23, 1751, contains a despatch from Philadelphia relating to "The Declaration of John Gaffney, late Master of the ship *Eagle* of Boston, belonging to Mr. John Jones." He and his crew were captured by a Spanish galley off Jamaica and were "kept prisoners for twelve months at Campechy in the Bay of Mexico," whence Gaffney escaped and was brought to Boston in an English warship. Gaine's New York *Gazette and Weekly Mercury* of February 10, 1766, referred to an American sea-captain named Terrence O'Connor. In all likelihood, he was a native of Ireland, for he was master of a vessel built at Cork in 1770, which was then owned by Edward Forrest, John and David Moylan of Cork, and Stephen Moylan of Philadelphia. In April, 1771, he was registered as "owner and Master of the schooner, *Don Carlos*, built in the Province of Massachusetts Bay."\*

Among the captains of American vessels sailing out of Boston, whose names appear in the Town Books at various times between 1764 and 1769, but of whom I am unable to find any further mention, were John Molony, Christopher Higgins, William Cockran, William Maroney, Philip Conway, Maurice Cavanaugh, Martin Cox, Hugh McPhilomy, John Dunn, Alexander Sweeny and Peter Doyle. Gaine's paper of February 24, 1766, reported the arrival at New York from Piscataqua, Me., of "Captain Murphy in the *Swan*," and in the same paper of May 5, 1766, there is a reference to "Captain John Casey, commander of a sloop belonging to Newport, R. I., trading with the West Indies," and on January 1, 1769, it had an account sent from Boston on December 19, 1768, of "the wreck of a vessel off White Island on the New England coast, while on a voyage home from Guadaloup with a rich cargo." Captain Richard Keating was master of the vessel, which was owned at Piscataqua, Me. "Captain William Crowley, a Mariner of Portsmouth," is so mentioned in New Hampshire records of the year 1765.† A family named Murphy appears in the town records of Newport, R. I., at an early date and several of them were mariners. Captain Edward Murphy died at Newport in 1809 and in the next year the marriage of "Captain John Murphy and Adaliza Southworth, daughter of Captain Thomas Southworth," is on record.

\* *American Catholic Historical Researches*, Vol. V, No. 2, p. 102.

† *N. H. State Papers*, Vol. VIII.





Captain John Donovan is mentioned as the commander of a Rhode Island merchantman named the *Abby*, and in August, 1752, in an attack by a French warship, the little American ship "made a spirited resistance, but Captain Donovan was killed." John Gaven was owner and master of the brig *Hampshire*; Michael Dalton of the sloop *Sally and Molly*, and Edward Cahill master of the schooner *Pretty Betsey*, all of Salem and trading with the West Indies in 1758. A Captain Carroll also commanded a ship out of Salem in 1761, and according to a report dated November 27, 1767, from Kingston, Jamaica, to Richard Derby and Company, owners of the brig *Salisbury* of Salem, Captain Thomas Moroney was then master of the vessel. A Captain Barrey is mentioned as of Salem in 1759. Captain Thomas Power commanded the brig *Pitt-Packet* of Marblehead in 1769, and according to the Probate Records of Essex County, Mass., the widow of "John Barron, a native of Ireland, Mariner" was granted Letters of Administration to his estate in 1773. Mention is also made of a Captain Martin Corbett of Marblehead. A despatch from Boston in Gaine's paper of February 28, 1774, told of the arrival at New York of "Captain Corbett from the West Indies," who reported at the Custom House, "he spoke a ship in distress in the Atlantic, but could not learn her name nor that of her commander. Captain Corbett stayed with her three days and nights, but all attempts to come alongside failed in the terrible storm and the ship disappeared with all on board." In describing the vessel, Captain Corbett related that "she had the Irish Colours hoisted in the main shrouds," and as I have no doubt the captain himself was an Irishman, it must have saddened his heart that he could not lend a hand to save "the Irish colors" and the men that bore them from going down in the waters of the Atlantic. What those Irish colors were it would be interesting to know, but let us hope that the day is approaching when "the Irish colors"—the Tricolor of an Irish Republic—will be flying from the mastheads of Irish ships paying neither duty nor allegiance to an alien government.

During the Revolution, Newburyport, Mass., was one of the most important ports on the Atlantic seaboard. We are told by a local historian that "the ships built on her docks were not surpassed for beauty or speed by those of any other nation and her merchants were known far and near for their business sagac-



ity and financial credit." Among its conspicuous merchants and sailing masters were Patrick and Nathaniel Tracy, father and son, whose names are writ large in the mercantile and Revolutionary history of the Atlantic coast and whose ships sailed to every clime and brought to America rich cargoes of the products of every country. Coffin's *History of Newburyport* contains much interesting information relating to the Tracy family. Patrick Tracy was born in County Wexford in the year 1711. The facts connected with his early life and parentage are unknown, but it seems certain that when quite a young man he obtained employment in a merchant vessel and sailed from the harbor of Wexford for New England. The date of his arrival here is uncertain, but he was at Newburyport as early as 1743, for I find his name as a Vestryman of Saint Paul's Episcopal Church in that year. The first appearance of his name on the town records was as one of the petitioners to the General Court in 1763 for the incorporation of the town of Newburyport. For several years he followed the sea and made frequent voyages to the West Indies and elsewhere. He was a skilful navigator, and as shipmaster and shipowner he acquired considerable wealth. Subsequently, he established himself in business at Newburyport as a merchant and importer of foreign merchandise. In 1771, he erected an elegant and substantial residence for his son, Nathaniel, which for many years was one of the "show places" of the town, and which is now used as the Newburyport Public Library. In 1774, he was a member of the Revolutionary Committee of Safety and all through the war was an active supporter of the government. The inscription on his monument in Saint Paul's churchyard at Newburyport reads:

Underneath are the remains of  
Patrick Tracy, Esquire,  
Who departed this Life February 28th, 1789,  
Aged 78 Years.  
In various and strongly contrasted Scenes of Life  
He eminently shone as a Man,  
A Citizen and a Christian.  
His firm expectation of a future existence  
Moderated his temper in Prosperity,  
Supported him in adversity  
And enabled him to triumph in Death.





Captain Nicholas Tracy of Newburyport was a relative of Captain Patrick. He also was born in County Wexford in 1726 and for several years was employed as an ordinary seaman on vessels plying out of New England ports. In 1750, he was commander of a vessel in which he made several profitable voyages to the West Indies and Europe and in 1757 I find his name in "The Alarum List of the Foot Company of Newbury." Between 1764 and 1786, his name appears very frequently in the town records, indicating him to have been a large purchaser of real estate. By his will dated January 17, 1787, which I find in the *Essex Probate Records*, he divided his property among the members of his family and directed that if his son, Nicholas, should die before the age of 21 his portion should revert to "Matthew and John Tracy, brothers, and Catherine Devereux, sister of the testator, all of the Kingdom of Ireland."

Captain Nathaniel Tracy, eldest son of Patrick, who was the most famous of the Tracy family, may be described as a naval rather than a merchant prince. According to his "Memorial to Congress" in 1806, reproduced in the Newburyport *Herald* of December 12, 1826, the first American privateer of the Revolution, the *Game Cock*, was fitted out and owned by Nathaniel Tracy in August, 1775, less than four months after the battle of Lexington. From that time until 1783, Tracy was the principal owner of 110 vessels having an aggregate tonnage of 15,660 tons, valued at one time with their cargoes, at \$2,733,300. Twenty-three of these were Letters of Marque and mounted 298 guns and registered 1,618 men. During the Revolution, Tracy's cruisers and Letters of Marque captured from the English, all told, 120 vessels, aggregating 23,360 tons which, with their cargoes, were sold for \$3,950,000. With these prizes, 2,225 prisoners of war were captured. These facts I have obtained from Captain Tracy's "Memorial to Congress," above referred to.

The historian of Newburyport tells us that from the proceeds of these prizes "large sums of money were given to the Government to aid in the prosecution of the war, and many a regiment of American troops, destitute for clothing, were clad with the cloth given to the Government by Nathaniel Tracy." He is said to have given so much of it away that his partners at one time protested, because of the fact that the credit of the government was so low. But Tracy was a man of ardent patriotism,



and being confident of the success of the conflict he could not be swerved from his purpose. He accepted all the responsibility on himself and gave notes to his partners for their share of the government loans. With other wealthy merchants of the town, he built the frigate *Merrimac*, and recruited her at Newburyport. This is said to have been "the first ship of the American Navy built by private capital and loaned to the government." He lived in an elegant mansion on State Street, Boston, where he entertained distinguished guests from Europe and where Washington, during his eastern tour in 1789, was entertained by him. The town historian\* says: "he had several country seats, large farms with all the appliances of taste and luxury that a man of rank and title might think necessary to his happiness; his horses were of the choicest kind and his coaches of the most splendid make and he is said to have owned real estate in nearly every City on the line of travel between Newburyport and Philadelphia."

The closing years of his life were very unfortunate. Toward the close of the Revolutionary War, the British sent several frigates and heavy-gun vessels to sweep him from the Atlantic, and of the many ships of which he was the principal owner only fourteen were left after the war, the rest having been captured by the enemy or lost at sea. The government failing to meet its obligations to him, his debts accumulated to such an extent that he was compelled to sell at a loss the greater part of his estates. After suffering many business reverses and disposing of his remaining vessels, he retired to his country seat at Newbury, where he died in the year 1806. Among the commanders of his vessels, I note the names of Captain William Farris, a native of Belfast, Ireland, Captains James Tracy, Michael and Jeremiah Dalton, Patrick Dennis, Hector McNeill, William Burke and Dennis Condry.

John, another son of Captain Patrick Tracy, served in Sullivan's army in Rhode Island as aid-de-camp to General Glover. At his own expense, we are told, he fitted out the noted American privateer *Yankee Hero*, which he placed under the command of his brother, James, and in the *Annals of Newbury* I find an account of an engagement between the *Yankee Hero* and an English frigate on June 6, 1776, in which the American vessel was defeated and Captain Tracy and his crew made prisoners. After

\* Coffin, *History of Newburyport, Mass.*





the war, John Tracy returned to Newburyport, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits and in course of time became a man of great wealth. He was famous for his hospitality and entertained many distinguished guests at his home in Newburyport. The Marquis de Chastellux, Major-General of the French army under Rochambeau, in his celebrated *Travels*,\* relates how the Baron de Talleyrand, Monsieur Lynch and other representatives of the French government, who visited Newburyport in 1782, were royally entertained at the home of John Tracy. One of Patrick Tracy's grandsons, Patrick Tracy Jackson of Newburyport, was one of the leading American merchants and shipowners of his time and for many years he carried on an immense trade with the West Indies. He was at the head of numerous enterprises in New England and imported much machinery from Europe and built several cotton mills in New England towns. Patrick Tracy Jackson with his brother-in-law, Francis C. Lowell, and Paul Moody are credited in New England history as the founders of the flourishing city of Lowell, Mass.

One of the noted sea-captains and merchants of Salem during the Revolutionary period was Simon Forrester, who, according to a statement furnished to me by his great-granddaughter, Miss M. S. Devereaux of Norton, Mass., was a son of Thomas and Elinor (Healy) Forrester. He was born in the City of Cork on May 10, 1748, and was educated at a college or school at Cloyne in the County of Cork. In April, 1763, he sailed from Cork in a vessel commanded by Captain Daniel Hawthorne of Salem, "who became so fond of Simon Forrester during the voyage that he took him to his home and in 1776 gave him his daughter, Rachel, for his wife." He thus became the uncle by marriage of Nathaniel Hawthorne, and in Hawthorne's romance, "The Scarlet Letter," he is mentioned by the famous novelist as "old Simon Forrester."

According to the *Annals of Salem*,† Forrester, on July 4, 1776, was commissioned captain of the sloop *Rover*, having a crew of 60 men and carrying 6 guns and 8 swivels. That he served during the war is seen from the Salem Town Records, which show that "the *Rover* engaged a Bristol Guineaman, which blew up and had only three men saved out of 23." On January 4, 1780,

\*Vol. 2, p. 241. Published at Paris in 1786.

†Vol. II, p. 268.



a petition signed by Thomas Russell of Boston was presented to the Council of War at Salem, asking that Simon Forrester be commissioned as commander of the privateer *Centurion*. The order was issued. On July 8, 1780, a petition signed by B. Goodhue, on behalf of Bartholomew Putnam and others of Salem, was acted upon, asking that Simon Forrester be commissioned commander of the privateer *Jason*. The order was issued by the Council on the same date. There was also a petition dated Boston, September 29, 1781, signed by Thomas Saunders, on behalf of Elias Hasket of Derby and others, asking that Forrester be commissioned commander of the privateer *Patty*. Commission issued on the same date. All of this appears in *The Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, a compilation from the Archives published by the State of Massachusetts in 1896.

Although there is very little on record concerning the Revolutionary services of Captain Forrester, the foregoing would indicate that he was active almost from the beginning of the conflict. In a book entitled *Old Naumkeag*,\* a historical sketch of the city of Salem and other towns in that vicinity, the authors say: "While all of our Naval commanders were distinguished for their bravery, prowess, good seamanship, noble and daring acts of generosity, and for their kindness to prisoners, yet, there were some that seemed to stand out from all the rest and might be spoken of as distinguished, without injustice to the others." In this connection, the authors mention by name 25 sea-captains, among them Simon Forrester.

The local historians also refer to the early Catholic services at Salem which were held in private residences under the guidance of priests who travelled from Boston to the Penobscot river holding meetings at the latter place with the Indians. It is said that Bishop Cheverus of Boston used to walk from that city to Salem to perform his missionary work there. At page 237, the authors say: "About 1810, Simon Forrester, an Irishman by birth and one of Salem's most successful merchants, deeded through the Marblehead bank to the Catholics of Salem, in the Bishop's name, the land on the northern corner of Mall and Bridge Streets for the purpose of building a Church edifice thereon, with the proviso that it should be held by the Catholics for religious purposes for ever."

\* By C. H. Webber and W. S. Nevins, Boston, 1877.





Simon Forrester had large shipping interests and it is of interest to note that two of his vessels were named the *Shamrock* and the *Emerald Isle*. In the Essex Institute *Historical Collections* he is referred to frequently. The brigantine *Good Hope* of Amesbury, registered there on July 31, 1790, was owned by him. John Burke was her master. He was also the owner of the ship *Perseverance* of Haverhill, registered there November 5, 1795, the ship *Messenger* of Salem, registered July 11, 1805, the *Little James* of Somerset, registered January 29, 1807, the ship *Restitution* of Newbury, registered April 12, 1805, the ship *Endeavour* registered at Salem in 1803. He was also the owner and commander of the ship *Bonetta*, registered at Duxbury on March 1, 1803. He died in 1817.

His sons, John, Thomas and Charles Forrester, all of Salem, owned a number of sailing ships which traded with the west coast of Africa, Madagascar, Sumatra and Java and other islands of the Polynesian Archipelago. They were very wealthy merchants. Simon Forrester's grave may be seen in an old burying ground on Charter Street, Salem, the oldest in that vicinity. The Forrester Streets in Salem were named for him.

In the *Historical Collections* of the Essex Institute,\* there is an interesting account of the Essex Lodge of Freemasons at Salem, written in the year 1861 by William Leavitt, Secretary of the Lodge. This Society was organized on March 9, 1779, and is said to be one of the oldest of its kind in New England. The transactions of the Lodge—as far as they could be related for the knowledge of the public—are here recorded, with short sketches of its members, several of whom, according to the author, were “foreigners who came to help us in our Revolution and who distinguished themselves as commanders of Privateers.” I find that all of the “foreigners” whom he mentions, with the exception of three, were natives of Ireland.

From the commencement of the Revolution until its termination the towns of Salem, Beverly, Marblehead and other coast towns in that section, were largely engaged in privateering and many are the stories of daring and adventure that are told of “the Yankee privateersmen” who preyed on British commerce and brought into American ports numerous prizes of war, the cargoes of which furnished important and seasonable supplies

\*Vol. III, published at Salem, Mass.



for the Continental army. Maclay says: "In both wars with England our privateers were a most important, if not predominant, feature of our early sea power." Not a few of the hardy and daring commanders of American privateers during the two wars of Independence were Irishmen, and in the fugitive references that I have found to the personnel of their crews, it is also seen that they had in their command many a patriot son of "the fighting race," who found plenty of excitement in the chase of British merchantmen, or perhaps, as was often the case, flying before the long-range guns of the enemy's men-of-war.

It is on land that "the jolly sailor" has ever found surcease for his labors after battling with wind and wave, and so it was that some of the adventurous navigators who made Salem their stopping place joined Essex Lodge of Masons. In fact, the majority of its early members are recorded as "Master Mariners," or shipowners or merchants engaged in foreign trade. Here they usually sought rest and recreation after their long and often dangerous voyages and within the hospitable doors of their Salem club swapped stories with their friends and told of their adventures in rounding up their British prizes. Among its Irish members, with the dates of their admission to the Lodge, are recorded the following:

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Business.</i>	<i>Where Born.</i>	<i>Date of Admission.</i>
Clifford Byrne	Master Mariner	Salem, 1747	April 9, 1779
Clifford C. Byrne	do.	do. 1772	Oct. 10, 1806
Simon Byrne	do.	Ireland, 1757	May 16, 1782
Edward Creamer	Physician	do. 1756	May 16, 1782
Anthony Divver	Master Mariner	do. 1748	May 7, 1779
James Devereaux	do.	Wexford, Ireland	Dec. 2, 1794
James Dunlap	Merchant	Donaghdee, Ire., 1767	Aug. 7, 1792
Alexander Donaldson	Block & Pump maker	Belfast, Ire., 1773	May 5, 1801
William Collins	Master Mariner	Ireland	No date
John Ferguson	do.	Comber, Co. Down, 1775	Nov., 1808
Richard Garvin	do.	No data (died 1800)	
Patrick Hare	do.	Ireland, 1761	Feb. 20, 1783
Hugh Hill	do.	Carrickfergus, 1740	No date
Hugh Irwin	Ship chandler	Belfast, 1767	Oct. 6, 1797
William Lennon	Upholsterer	Ballyhalbert, County Down, 1763	March 6, 1798
John Kehoo	Master Mariner	Ireland, 1756	June 21, 1779





Name.	Business.	Where Born.	Date of Admission.
James Magee	Master Mariner	Ireland	No date
William Morrow	Tallow chandler	Dublin, Ire., 1776	March 1, 1814
John Murphy	Master Mariner	Wexford, Ire.	Oct. 4, 1781
Thomas Moriarty	do.	Ireland, 1760	May 16, 1782
Thomas Moriarty, Jr.	do.	Salem, 1787	Oct. 6, 1812
Justin McCarthy	do.	Ireland, 1766	May 1, 1798
Francis Roache	do.	do.	No date
Alexander Story	do.	do. 1752	March 5, 1793

Among those recorded as "visitors to the Lodge" in the year 1780, are William Burke, Timothy McDoniel and John Fogarty, and I notice that the celebrated Irish bandmaster, Patrick Sarsfield Gilmore, became a member of the Lodge on November 11, 1856.

The Byrnes were a noted family of merchants and shipmasters. The first of the name in Salem was John Byrne from Ireland. The date of his arrival here is unknown, but, that he was at Salem as early as 1730, I find from the "Notarial Records of Essex County" which show that he and Daniel Lisbrill witnessed a Power of Attorney at Salem on October 30, 1730. He was master of the schooner *Chance* of Salem, in 1746. He married Mary Crowninshield of Salem on September 13, 1746, and according to "Salem Baptisms," recorded in Essex Institute (Vol. 22), his son, Captain Clifford Byrne, was born on October 18, 1747. The latter was commander of the brigantine *Greyhound*, in the service of the Continental Navy and in 1778 he made several captures of British vessels and brought them into Salem. In 1780, he commanded the *Racehorse*, also in the Continental service, and in 1792 the schooner *St. John* of Salem. His ship *The Rover* was captured by the British in the War of 1812. He was also master and part owner of the schooner *Albonia* in 1783, of the brigantine *Eliza* in 1784 and of the brigantine *St. John* in 1792. Captain Byrne's son, Captain Clifford C. Byrne, was born at Salem in 1772. He was master of the *Sally* and fought in the War of 1812. I am unable to ascertain if "Simon Byrne, Master Mariner of Salem, born in Ireland in 1757," was any relation to Captain John Byrne, but in all probability he was. His death at Salem is on record under date of July 16, 1798. There are families now in Salem and vicinity named Byron and Burns who are said to be descendants of John or Simon Byrne.



Captain Anthony Divver commanded, in succession, the schooner *Civil Usage*, the brig *Sturdy Beggar* and the ship *Cicero*, all of Salem, during the War of the Revolution. He also served for some time as lieutenant in the ship *Bucaneer*, and in the private armed ship *Jack*. He had had some valuable experience in the English naval service and is referred to as "a most useful man" in the navy of his adopted country.

Captain John Kehoo of Kehoe was born in Ireland in 1756 and came to Salem when 20 years old, accompanied by a fellow-country-man named Edward Dalton. We are told "these two men were fast friends, both remarkably handsome and promising men, and by their circumspect conduct and industrious habits soon gained the respect and confidence of the community." Captain Kehoo was lost at sea when in command of the privateer *Centipede*, in 1781. He was the father of Captain John Kehew, a famous commander of privateers during the War of 1812. On one cruise in the private armed vessel *Jefferson*, in the year 1812, he captured three British vessels. In 1813, he was commander of the *America*, which had originally been a British prize, the *Pompey*, captured during the Revolutionary War by a noted Salem privateer named the *Grand Turk*. It is of interest to note that on her initial cruise as an American vessel the *America's* first capture was the brig *James and Charlotte*, bound from Cork to Halifax, and her first capture on her second cruise under Captain Kehew was the schooner *Eliza*, bound from Cork to Newfoundland. I find several entries of people named "Kahoo," "Kehou" and "Kehow" on the Vital Records of Salem during the last century and some, in fact, are recorded as "Cashew." All were descended from Captain John Kehoe.

Captain John Donaldson commanded the private armed brig *Captain* during the Revolution. I assume he was a relative of Alexander Donaldson, block and pump maker of Salem, as both were natives of Belfast, Ireland, and made their homes about the same time at Salem.

Captain John Murphy was born in the Barony of Shelburne, County Wexford, in 1753 and came to Salem in the year 1780. He held a place in the front rank of Salem shipmasters, and the merchants and shipowners of that place made frequent application to him to take command of their ships. In "Massachusetts





Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War,"\* I find a record of a petition to the Naval Board, dated Boston September 29, 1781, signed by Samuel Grant on behalf of Joseph White and others, asking "that Captain John Murphy be commissioned as commander of the privateer *Speedwell*," and the Board authorized the issuance of the Commission on the same day. The names of fourteen other American sailors named Murphy who served on Massachusetts vessels also appear on the rolls, and among the soldiers who served in Massachusetts regiments of the Continental army there were 65 named Murphy. References to all of these may be seen in the above-mentioned official publication. Captain Murphy had the distinction of having been the first sea-captain to take the American flag through the Mediterranean. During a career of twenty years as a master mariner he was employed mostly by Simon Forrester of Salem. He married Margaret Crowninshield of the noted family of that name on August 4, 1784, and died on September 5, 1800, on a voyage home from Calcutta. His obituary notice in the *Salem Register* said of him:

This worthy man was a native of Ireland and was brought by the fortune of war into this town about twenty years ago. Here he settled and formed the most intimate connections and in the course of an industrious application to business as a sailing master and factor, acquired a handsome property. A good mercantile education enabled him to transact business with accuracy; his probity secured him confidence and his intelligent mind success. He was remarkably kind-hearted and generous; in politics he was a Federalist, and in all respects a valuable citizen.

Captain James Devereaux was his nephew. He was born on April 14, 1766, at the Village of Saltmyll, Barony of Dunbrody, County Wexford. He first came to America on a visit with Captain Murphy and returned home, but in 1781, he came over to settle permanently. He made several voyages from Salem to the East and West Indies and in 1799 went to Japan in command of the *Franklin*, this having been "the first voyage ever made to Japan from an American port."† He gave up the sea and engaged in mercantile business at Salem, where he died in the year 1847. An obituary notice‡ said of him: "He was for many years one of Salem's most enterprising and successful mer-

\*Vol. 10.

†Essex Institute *Historical Collections*, Vol. II, p. 287.

‡In *Salem Register*.



chants; in business, noted for habitual punctuality and inflexible integrity; in the social relations of life, beloved and respected for kindness of heart and courtesy of manners." He married Sally Crowinshield at Salem on September 13, 1792.

Captain Justin McCarthy was born in Cork, Ireland, in 1766. When he came to America is unknown, but it is quite probable that it was after the Revolution. There is a record of his marriage to Lydia Lawrence at Salem on April 4, 1790, and of his death at that place on September 7, 1802. From an account of his death in the *Salem Register* we learn that "he was highly esteemed in private life and was an accomplished mariner. As a citizen, he was deserving and had the confidence of all who knew him. He was interred with Masonic honors and was followed to the grave by a numerous train of mourners." He is recorded as the part owner of several merchant vessels trading out of Salem and Beverly between 1788 and 1792.

Captain Hugh Hill, born at Carrickfergus, Ireland, in 1740, was the eldest son of John Hill and Elizabeth Jackson. The latter was a daughter of a linen draper of Belfast named Hugh Jackson, who was grandfather of our famous President, Andrew Jackson. At the age of fifteen, we are told, Hugh Hill left home and spent some years in the English navy, then came to Marblehead, Mass., and afterwards to Beverly, where his services were eagerly sought by the leading shipowners. In 1784, he brought his father and mother, as well as several brothers and sisters to Beverly in his own vessel. Captain Hill had a most romantic career and was, perhaps, the best known of all American sea-captains on the Atlantic coast during the War of the Revolution. Being an ardent hater of the British government, on account of its treatment of his native country, he threw himself heart and soul into the patriot cause. He is first heard of as an active patriot in 1775 as commander of the privateer *Pilgrim*, of 20 guns, the building of which he superintended at Newburyport. In that year he brought into Beverly the British ship *Industry*, and delivered her to the command of General Washington. A local town historian\* informs us that:

Captain Hill's principal theatre of action was the coast of Ireland, where he captured many vessels, to the great annoyance of British commerce and the humiliation of that flag which arrogantly claimed the dominion of the sea. It

\*Edwin M. Stone, *History of Beverly, Mass.*, pp. 71-72.





was thus he earned among the English men-of-war stationed in the Channel the sobriquet of 'that notorious Hugh Hill' and made himself, as it was his ambition to be, the scourge of the British coast.

Stone again says of him:

He was a brave and generous officer and distinguished for humanity to his prisoners. On one cruise, while sailing with the English ensign at the mast-head as a decoy, he was boarded by the Captain of a British vessel of war, who, not suspecting the character of his entertainers, remarked that he was "in search of that notorious Hugh Hill." Unprepared for the moment for an engagement with so formidable a foe, Captain Hill replied that he was on the lookout for the same individual and hoped soon to meet him. In the course of a few days, Captain Hill again encountered his visitor. The American flag was immediately run up and an engagement ensued which resulted in the capture of his British antagonist, who, with his vessel, was sent into Beverly.\*

It is related† that in 1781, a British vessel having on board a valuable library belonging to Dr. Richard Kirwan of Dublin was captured in the English Channel by the *Pilgrim*, then in command of Captain Hugh Hill. The books were brought to Beverly and sold at auction. They were purchased by Rev. Joseph Willard and an association of gentlemen of Salem and Beverly, and subsequently came into possession of Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch, who in his will bequeathed them to the city of Salem. Thus they became the foundation of the present Philosophical Library and the Salem Athenaeum. It is stated‡ that "remuneration was offered Dr. Richard Kirwan for the loss of his books, but he declined it, expressing his satisfaction as to their final disposition." Dr. Kirwan was one of the most distinguished philosophers of the eighteenth century and is ranked among eminent writers on chemistry, mineralogy, geology and kindred sciences. He published several noted books on scientific subjects in Great Britain and Ireland, which were the accepted standards for many years. He was born at Galway, Ireland, in 1733 and died in the year 1812. Although an Irishman born and descended from an ancient Irish family, I find him described as "an English scientist" by a learned lecturer before the Essex Institute!

The Moriartys are also mentioned among the leading merchants and shipowners of Salem. Captain Thomas Moriarty,

\*Edwin M. Stone, *History of Beverly, Mass.*, pp. 71-72.

†Essex Institute *Historical Collections*, Vols. 4, 8 and 9.

‡*Ibid.* Vol. 4, p. 180.



Senior, was born in County Kerry in the year 1760 and died at Salem in 1795. He is said to have been commander of a privateer during the Revolution, but I have been unable to find any record of his career. On October 31, 1782, he married Deborah, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch, one of the leading citizens of Salem. One of his sons, Captain Thomas Moriarty, born at Salem in 1787, was master of the *Alligator* of Newbury and of the brig *George Little* of Kennebunkport during the War of 1812. Some of their descendants now live at Salem and Boston, two of them being physicians of the latter city.

Captain James Magee is referred to as "a convivial, noble-hearted Irishman." His best known ship was the brig *General Arnold*, in the service of the Continental Navy. We learn from the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections\* that "on December 26, 1778, the private armed brig *General Arnold*, Captain James Magee of Boston, was wrecked on White Flat in Plymouth harbor during a severe snow-storm, when more than seventy persons perished from cold, whose bodies were interred at Plymouth on the 29th and 30th. Captain Magee and a few others recovered and have traversed the ocean many times since." There is a record of an order† by the Massachusetts Naval Board dated May 13, 1779, by which Captain James Magee was commissioned commander of the privateer brig *Amsterdam*. The *Amsterdam* was captured off Cape Ann by the British on October 19, 1779, and Captain Magee and his crew made prisoners. Evidently, he was exchanged or escaped, for on December 30, 1781, he received the command of the privateer *Hermione*, and I also find a record‡ of a commission issued to him as "Master of the privateer *Gustavus*," and in 1790 he received the command of the *Astrea*. Captain Magee is also noted as the discoverer of some hitherto uncharted islands in the northern Pacific, which is taken from "the log-book of Captain James Magee of the ship *Margaret*, of Boston, dated March 6th, 1793."§

Like Captain James Magee, Bernard Magee, First Officer of the American ship *Jefferson*, is also credited with the discovery of a group of islands in the southern Pacific, off the coast of

\*Second Series, Vol. III, p. 195.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War*, Vol. 10, Boston, 1898.

‡ *Ibid.*

§ *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, First Series, Vol. IV.





Chili.\* His *Journal* was written while on a voyage around the globe, and from it we obtain a glance at the ubiquitous Irishman. Magee tells how his ship put into the harbor of Valparaiso on June 4, 1792, how "the Governor sent an Irishman along with me by whose means I made known to the Governor the nature of my business, etc." In referring to the Captain-General of Chili, Magee remarks: "The Captain-General being an Irishman, was acquainted with the English language, which enabled me to make known in a proper light the nature of our cause." He refers at length to the great courtesies he received at the hands of the people, especially from another Irishman, Sir Ambrose Higgins, then Vice-Roy of Chili. The *Journal* also contains a letter from the Vice-Roy to "Captain" Magee, dated at St. Jago, Chili, June 15, 1792, expressing his satisfaction at the result of the conflict with England and especially his great delight at seeing for the first time the handwriting of the immortal Washington, whose signature was appended to the passport of the American officer. Which goes to show that it was not the Irish in Ireland alone who sympathized with the cause of the American Revolutionists.

In the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*,† there is reproduced a *Journal* of the experiences of one Timothy Connor, entitled "A Yankee Privateersman in Prison in England 1777-1779." Connor was an intelligent Irish sailor and was one of the crew of the American brigantine *Rising States*, of Boston, which was captured by the English warship *Terrible*, on April 15, 1777, and committed to Forton gaol in England on June 14 of the same year. Among his fellow-prisoners he mentions "John Murphy, Captain of the *Swallow* belonging to Rhode Island," who was thrown into Forton gaol on January 23, 1778. The Yankee-Irish Captain yearned for the freedom of the sea and Connor relates how cleverly he effected his escape from the English prison on July 23, 1778, and succeeded in returning to America. Among the imprisoned American seamen mentioned in the *Journal* of Timothy Connor was "Francis Mulligan, Privateersman's Mate," who was captured in 1777 by an English ship named *Revenge* and was imprisoned in Forton gaol for about

\* *Journal* of Bernard Magee, in Massachusetts Historical Society *Collections*, First Series, Vol. IV.

† Vols. 30 to 33.



three years. Later, Mulligan is mentioned as "Master of the *Chance*, an American privateer hailing from Newport, Rhode Island." As far as I can find, there is no further reference to the services of Captain Mulligan during the Revolutionary War and he is not mentioned in the Vital Records of Newport. There was an Elizabeth Mulligan born at Newport in the year 1776 who may, possibly, have been his daughter.

The *Mercury*, a weekly newspaper published at Newport, R. I., in its issue of July 19, 1773, announced the arrival at that place from Ireland of "the brig *Sally*, Captain John Murphy, with passengers." Captain Lawrence Hogan is mentioned in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* in 1772 as "master of the sloop *Success* from Boston," and the same paper of June 23, 1773, announced the death at Philadelphia of "Captain John Heffernan of Rhode Island, commander of the brig *William*," adding that "his remains were interred in Christ Church burial ground and his funeral was attended by many respectable inhabitants of the City." The arrival at Philadelphia of "Captain J. Heggerty from Salem in New England" was announced in the *Gazette* of July 20, 1773.

Among the masters of American privateers sailing out of New England ports, I find mention of: Captain Charles Callaghan, commander of the sloop *Polly* of Boston, which, on April 1, 1777, on a voyage from St. Eustatia to Casco Bay, Maine, was captured off George's Banks by British warships; Captain William Callaghan, commander of the *Ranger* in 1778, and Captain John Callahan of Boston. During the Revolution, Captain John McGra commanded the schooner *Ranger*, which was captured by a British man-of-war and brought into Halifax. Her place of registry is not stated, but it was probably Salem as a vessel of the name was then owned there, and one "John Magraw, mariner," is mentioned as of Salem in 1771. Captain William Burke commanded the armed schooner *Warren*, of Marblehead, in 1775 until captured by the British frigate *Liverpool*. He was brought into Halifax and confined on board a prison ship until his exchange for an English naval officer. Another Captain Burke was master of the schooner *Constitution*, and was captured near Salem by the British on August 31, 1776. Captain James Bourk, "commander of the brig *Neptune*," is mentioned in Newport, R. I., records of the year 1773. Captain John Murphy,





who may have been the hero of the escape from the English prison referred to, was in command of the brigantine *Washington*, of Newcastle, Me., in 1779 and of the brig *Speedwell* in 1781. The schooner *Recusett*, in command of Captain Zachariah Murphy, was captured in August, 1778, by three British warships and taken into Halifax. The *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury* of February 15, 1779, announced the capture by the British ship *Mars*, of the Salem privateer *Nancy*, commanded by Captain Connolly, on a voyage to South Carolina, and the same paper on May 10, 1779, gave an account of the capture by the *Queen Charlotte* of the American sloop *Willing Maid*, commanded by Captain Sullivan.

Other Irish commanders of American vessels engaged in privateering during the Revolutionary War were: Captains William Malone of the privateer *Harbinger* of Newport; Jeremiah Hegarty of the schooner *Languedoc*; Morris Doran of the sloop *Polly*; John Power of the ship *William*; Captain Malony of the schooner *Buckram*; Thomas Dunn of the *Charming Sally*; Francis Roche of the ship *Master*; Thomas Roach of the schooner *Polly*; and John Burke of the brigantine *Good Hope*. All of these vessels were registered in New England ports. Captain John Conway commanded the American brigantine *Terrible* in 1778 and in the next year the Marblehead privateer *Lee*, and on November 19, 1779, he fell in with a British warship, and, after a spirited resistance, was obliged to capitulate. His son, Captain John Conway, commanded the *Iris* of Marblehead in 1800 and his grandson, John Conway was also a Marblehead sea-captain. Captain John Roach is also mentioned as of Portsmouth in 1780, who, I believe, was the commander of the Continental ship *Ranger*, until succeeded by John Paul Jones in June, 1777; Michael Barry is mentioned as a master mariner of Newburyport in 1781; Captain John Casey commanded the ship *Thomas*, of Penobscot, Me., in 1782. Captain Isaac Flinn was part-owner and master of the schooner *Betsey* of Danvers in 1795, and Captain James Dowling was master of the schooner *Powder Point* of Duxbury in 1798. Captain David Kelley settled at Wiscasset, Me., about 1793. He sailed the seas for twenty-five years and was lost in the wreck of his vessel in the year 1818.

The port of New London was also the rendezvous for some of the gallant sea-captains of Revolutionary days, and among them



I find references to Captains Joseph Powers, Richard McCarthy, John McCarthy and Michael Melally. Captain Richard McCarthy and five of his crew perished in a storm off Plum Island on May 27, 1779. Captain John McCarthy was master of the *Black Princess*, and in the *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury* of December 17, 1781, we read how "His Majesty's Frigate, the *Medea*, Captain Duncan, on his passage from the Chesapeake took the *Black Princess*, Privateer, of 24 twelve pounders and 170 men, commanded by the noted McCarty." In 1799, Captain McCarthy was commander of the ship *Sally* of Norwich. He died on a voyage from the West Indies to New London in the year 1804. Captain Melally was born in Ireland in the year 1735 and died at New London in 1812. He is mentioned several times in Connecticut records for his activity as commander of privateers between 1776 and 1779. On August 27, 1776, he was appointed lieutenant, and later to the command, of the armed ship *Oliver Cromwell*, by the Connecticut Council of Safety. His ship being unable to leave the protection of the river because several British warships were lying in wait for her outside, Captain Melally resigned his command and some time after was appointed master of the privateer *Lady Spencer*, and in 1781 of the *Rochambeau*. After the war, he was engaged mostly in the West Indian trade. He made his home at New London where he owned considerable property, and on the Town Books under date of March 21, 1793, there is a record of a vote of the Selectmen to appoint a committee of three citizens, who were "empowered and directed to purchase Captain Melally's lot at the price of £120." This "lot" is now one of New London's cemeteries. Thomas Fitzgerald was a midshipman on the Continental frigate *Trumbull*, during the Revolution, and as this vessel was built in Connecticut, it is probable that Fitzgerald was from New London, and after the Revolution I find mention of a Captain Fitzgerald arriving at Philadelphia in a merchant vessel from that port.

On the membership roll of the Charitable Irish Society of Boston there were a number of mariners of Irish name. Captain Wm. Mackay was president of the Society from 1770 to 1774 and from 1784 to 1786. Captain John Callaghan was admitted to the Society in 1771, Captain James Magee in 1791, Captain Daniel McNeill in 1797 and Captain Bernard Magee in 1798.





One of the most noted seafaring families on the Connecticut River during the last half of the eighteenth century were the Rileys, nearly all of the American stock of the mariners of that name having been descendants of John Riley who, with his wife, née Grace O'Dea, and his brothers Richard and Patrick Riley, were settlers at Wethersfield, Conn., as early as 1643. An historian of the Connecticut Valley states they came from County Longford, Ireland. A great many Rileys, Ryles, Ryleys and Righleys are mentioned in historical records of Connecticut and Massachusetts, especially those relating to the Connecticut Valley, for a period of more than two hundred years after the first of the family came to America and I find that descendants of these Irish pioneers had honorable records in the War of the Revolution.

Dr. Henry R. Stiles, in his *History of Ancient Wethersfield*,\* says: "Probably there have been more sea-captains of this surname in Wethersfield, Rocky Hill and Middletown, all descendants of John, the Wethersfield settler, than of any other surname." Several of them were engaged in the West Indian trade and there are many stories told of their adventures and of their successful preying on British commerce during the two wars of Independence. In 1778, Captain John Riley commanded the sloop *Hero*, and in 1780 he was engaged in the general export trade and as a ship-builder on the Connecticut River. In 1776 there was a privateer brig named the *Ranger* commanded by Captain Ashbel Riley and in 1778 he appears as the commander of the privateer sloop *Snake*. In an account published in the *Hartford Courant* of August 26, 1793, it is related that "during the Revolutionary war Captain Riley brought the *Ranger* into the harbor of Charleston, S. C., where he and his men were seized by the crews of two British warships and put in irons on board the *Nancy*. A prize crew was put on board the *Ranger* and the vessel ordered to proceed to New Providence." But, the bold American captain had other plans, for "only a few days after his capture he and his men seized the arms, recaptured the British convoy and brought her into Charleston to the great astonishment and joy of the people." Another of the family, Captain James Riley, is the hero of a thrilling tale of adventure, shipwreck and capture off the coast of Africa in the year 1813.

\*Vol. I, p. 498.



A remarkably similar story to that of Captain Ashbel Riley is related of Captain William Levins, a native of Drogheda, Ireland, who was a granduncle of Miss Anna Frances Levins of New York, a member of the Executive Council of the American Irish Historical Society. Captain Levins, although not more than 25 years of age when the second war with England began, was a merchant at Charleston, S. C., and was in command of his own vessel, the *Santee*, trading with the West Indies. Rev. Samuel Williams, in his *Sketches of the Late War*, published at Rutland, Vt., in 1815, says:

The schooner *Santee*, Captain Leavens, on her way to Amelia Island with cotton, was captured by the boats of the British frigate *Lacedemonian*, on the 8th of August, 1814, and ordered for Bermuda. On the tenth at ten o'clock at night, while under way, Captain Leavens conceived the bold idea of recapturing his vessel *alone*. He accordingly took the precaution to put out of the way the axe and whatever else that could be made use of against him. He then armed himself with a brace of pistols and sword which were concealed on board and commenced the daring enterprise by wounding two of the crew, one severely in the leg, when the other three surrendered to that valour which they dare not withstand. Having secured his prisoners, Captain Leavens put about his vessel and stood for Charleston, which, with the assistance of his prisoners whom he obliged to assist him one at a time, he reached on the 12th of August amid the cheerings and acclamations of the citizens.

I have also noted references to a Captain Farrell, but, like so many others of these Irish mariners, fail to find any trace of his career. In a cemetery at Plymouth, Mass., known as "Burying-Hill," which is in the immediate vicinity of the spot where the Pilgrims are said to have erected a fort against the Indians during King Phillip's war in 1675, there is a stone bearing the following description:

ANDREW FARRELL

of respectable connections in Ireland.

Aged 38 years.

Owner and Commander of the ship HIBERNIA.

Sailed from Boston 26 January and was wrecked on  
Plymouth Beach, 28 January 1805.

His remains with five of his seven seamen  
who perished with him are here interred.

Hector McNeill was a Captain in the Massachusetts Navy during the Revolutionary war. From the *New Hampshire Genealogical Records*\* I have obtained some interesting data as to

\*Vols. 2 and 3.





his career. He was born on October 10, 1728, at Dunseverick near Giant's Causeway, County Antrim. With his parents and several brothers, he sailed from Portrush, Ireland, in July, 1737, for Boston. The family settled down in Boston from where young McNeill went to sea when seventeen years old, and at the age of twenty-two he had command of a merchant vessel. Although originally in the King's service, he became an ardent supporter of the American patriots and is mentioned frequently in the naval annals of the Revolution, in which he had a distinguished career. One of his best known ships was the *Boston*, which he commanded in 1776, and among his crew in that year, a list of whom appears in the *New Hampshire Genealogical Records*, I find 35 distinctive Irish names. On April 26, 1777, the Massachusetts Naval Board issued "a warrant for £1635. 18s. 11d. to be paid to Captain Hector McNeill, commander of the Continental ship *Boston*, to enable him to put said vessel to sea," and on May 22, 1780, on the petition of John Tracy and other merchants of Newburyport, the Naval Board commissioned Hector McNeill as commander of the privateer *Pallas*, and in the following November he received the command of the privateer *Adventure*.

Captain McNeill's brother, Robert, was a lieutenant of marines on the *Boston* and in November, 1777, the records show that while in command of a body of marines on the frigate *Fox*, Lieutenant McNeill was captured and imprisoned at Halifax, but was afterwards exchanged. There is a long account of him in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War*.\* Captain Daniel McNeill was also a brother of Hector. On November 30, 1776, he was appointed captain of the privateer *Hancock* of Boston and in the following year he commanded the schooner *America*. In 1779, he was commissioned captain of the brigantine *America*, and in 1780 to the command of the privateer *Eagle*, and later of the *Ulysses* and the *Wasp*, all American vessels and in the service of the patriot forces. I also find a reference to a William McNeill, who was engaged as lieutenant of the privateer *Rising States*, on November 18, 1776, and who was a relative of the three Irish brothers, McNeill, who served the country of their adoption so well in the days when many "Exiles from Erin" fought for American freedom.



Among the names of masters and ships' officers mentioned in Massachusetts records I find nine Maleys, one of whom, William Maley, was commander of the privateer *Rambler* of Newburyport in 1780, and in the same year Daniel Maley of Newbury was first mate and part owner of the brig *Julius Caesar* in the service of the Massachusetts navy. Daniel McCarthy was midshipman of the frigate *Deane* in 1782; Matthew McCaffery was mate of the ship *Alfred* when under the command of Paul Jones; Patrick McCan and Daniel and Andrew McCarthy served on the frigate *Hague* under the command of Captain John Manley in 1783; Jeremiah McCarthy was boatswain's mate of the frigate *Boston* in 1778. John McDonnell of Salem was boatswain of the ship *Pilgrim* in 1780; John McGinnis was armorer on the ship *Protector* in 1780; James Mulvany was boatswain's mate on the sloop *Machias Liberty* in 1776, when under the command of Captain Jeremiah O'Brien, and Captain William McGlathery, a native of Belfast, Ireland, commanded the sloop *Abigail* when engaged in the Penobscot expedition in 1779. References to these and many more seamen of Irish name and race who fought in the Massachusetts navy may be found in the official publication, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*.

That there were many Irish seafaring men employed on Massachusetts vessels during the latter part of the eighteenth century may be assumed from a list of Salem mariners in 1791, which I find in the historical collections of the Essex Institute. Among these are listed:

Edward Dalton of Ireland	John McVay of Ireland
William Fitch Morris of Ireland	Andrew Truelove of Ireland
Edward Burns of Ireland	Timothy Pendergrass of Ireland
Patrick Pheland of Ireland	Pierce McEvoy of Ireland
Valentine Runnels of Ireland	Timothy Brian of Ireland
John Burgess of Ireland	John Williams of Ireland
John Macpherson of Ireland	John Usteer of Ireland

In the same collections there is a list of men "appointed Customs Officers by the Board of Customs Commissioners for the Northern District of the American Colonies," with the dates of their commissions, and in this list I find John Ryan and James Dillon under date of August 9, 1773; Edward Mulhall, January 7, 1774; James Welsh and Hugh Mulcahy, June 24, 1774, and William Fennelly on July 24, 1774. All of these were located at Salem.





The O'Briens of Warren, Maine, were a noted family of shipbuilders and sailing masters at that place during the early part of the last century and it is said that "Edward O'Brien built 39 vessels on his own docks at Warren, most of which were owned by his firm." They were the sons of John O'Brien, a native of Cork, who was the schoolmaster of Warren, Me., in 1782.\* Another of the clan in Maine, who before his twenty-first year was a commander of privateers in the Revolution, was Richard O'Brien. In Egle's *Historical Notes and Queries*† I find the following reference to him and his father:

William O'Brien, born in Mallow, County Cork, in 1728. Came to America and in 1757 married Rebecca Crane at Roasic in the Kennebec district, Maine. His son, Richard, was born there in 1758. William died in 1762 and was taken to Ireland and buried at Mallow. Richard was an active and experienced seaman, an intrepid and successful adventurer in the privateering exploits of the American Revolution and a brave commander in the regular naval service of his country. In 1785 he was captured by the Turks and for a long time held in servitude by the Bey of Algiers. For seven years he carried the chain and ball and then the Dey relieved him of this evidence of bondage, as an expression of gratitude for an act of kindness rendered in an emergency to the Governor's daughter. He communicated with Jefferson on his relief, with the result that he was appointed by Washington Consul-General to Barbary in 1797. This position he held for eight years and the merit of his public services was officially acknowledged by three successive Presidents. He was the first Consul of the United States to Barbary and the first person there to raise the American flag. In 1805 he returned to Philadelphia, but continued his seafaring life. In 1810 he settled at Carlisle, Pa., and was a member of the Legislature from that district. He died at Washington in 1824 and was buried in the Congressional cemetery.

This account would not be complete without some reference to that other famous O'Brien family of Machias, Maine, who filled such a large space in the maritime operations of the struggle for liberty, and indeed few American families of the Revolutionary period can in any way approach it. As Dr. Andrew M. Sherman, author of *The Life of Captain Jeremiah O'Brien*, says: The moment the news of the outbreak of the Revolution reached the little frontier settlement of Machias, "none were more earnest and fearlessly outspoken in protestation against the increasing tyranny of the British government than Morris O'Brien and his six sturdy sons." "Into the minds of his six boys Morris

\*Eaton's *Annals of Warren, Maine*.

†Third Series, Vol. 3.



O'Brien had assiduously instilled his long-cherished hatred of the government from whose oppressions he had fled many years since; hence the entire family were aroused to the highest pitch of patriotic indignation when the news from Lexington and Concord reached Machias." To Jeremiah O'Brien and his five brothers belong the distinction of having fought and won the first naval battle of the American Revolution and of having been the first to haul down the British flag on a regular warcraft of the Royal navy. Cooper, in his *History of the United States Navy*, calls the battle of Machias "The Lexington of the Seas."

"As a reward for the prominent part borne by Jeremiah O'Brien in the captures made in Machias Bay," writes Doctor Sherman, "he was made a captain of the marine by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts and was assigned to the command of the *Machias Liberty* and the *Diligent* and instructed to cruise along the coast 'in defense of American liberty.'" William O'Brien was made lieutenant on the *Machias Liberty* and John O'Brien lieutenant on the *Diligent*. As commander of both vessels, Jeremiah is referred to as the "commander-in-chief" of the two cruisers, which have been aptly termed "the first flying squadron of the Revolution." Jeremiah O'Brien commanded successively the privateers *Resolution*, *Cyrus*, *Tiger* and *Little Vincent*, capturing several valuable prizes, and on one occasion "during a temporary sojourn at home he rendered good service to the cause of Freedom as captain of a company of Rangers employed as a means of defence against unfriendly Indians."

In 1778, John, William and Joseph O'Brien went to Newburyport, where John was appointed captain of the brigantine *Adventure*, and in May, 1779, captain of the privateer *Hibernia*, with his brother, William, as lieutenant, and while on a cruise during the next two or three months he sent many prizes into port. In 1780, John O'Brien was commissioned captain of the *Hannibal* and on his first cruise he made several important captures. In her second cruise Jeremiah was in command, but when off New York he fell in with a fleet of British warships and was captured. He was placed on board the infamous prison ship *Jersey*, whence he was transported to England; but after eighteen months' imprisonment he escaped to France and arrived home in Machias in the year 1782.

"Captain John O'Brien achieved unusual success as a pri-





vateersman and after the close of the Revolution he returned to Newburyport, where he engaged in the merchant shipping service, and in his own vessels he sailed into various ports of the world." Joseph also located at Newburyport where he was associated with his brother in the building of merchantmen. The brilliant and romantic feats of this distinguished American-Irish family are faithfully recorded in the work of Rev. Andrew M. Sherman, the result of several years of research into original records of the Revolution. "We shall look in vain," writes Doctor Sherman, "to discover a parallel to the record of this family in the annals of the Revolution, seven male members of which were actively and honorably engaged in that sanguinary conflict, of whom six were actual participants in one of its most brilliant achievements on land or sea!"

During the War of 1812, several Irish captains and owners of vessels are mentioned in New England history. Butler Fogarty of Salem was part-owner of the schooner *St. John* in 1797 and of the ship *Alfred* in 1811. Two of the schooners that he owned, the *Rover* and the *Shark*, were captured during the war and he is also recorded as the owner of the ship *Thomas*. The schooner *Nymphe* of Boston, commanded by Captain William Ryan, was captured by the British on June 11, 1813, while on a voyage to Machias, Me. Captain John Dempsey was master of the schooner *Meriam* of Salisbury in 1815 and Humphrey Devereux was master and part-owner of the brigantine *Nautilus* of Newbury in 1815.

This sketch has been written hurriedly, and the subject could be made much more interesting if it were handled by some professional writer in sympathy with the subject and who could take the time to examine all the available data, especially those relating to the Revolutionary period. The naval history of the two Wars for Independence, at least that portion of it dealing with the part played by the privateers, has never been fully written. The information contained in published works on the subject is not all that is to be desired, and only comparatively few of the daring exploits of the men engaged in privateering have ever been dealt with. I am satisfied, however, that sufficient data for the purpose must be obtainable from Town Books, official records of the Navy Boards, newspaper accounts of engagements, the records of customs officers, the log-books and journals



of seamen, not to speak of the traditions that exist in old families in the towns and cities along the Atlantic seaboard. Much of the naval history of Revolutionary times centres round the privateersmen and it seems a pity that no one of our well-known writers of "sea stories" has taken hold of the subject seriously, for it deserves a distinct place in American history. Those Irish mariners of the Wars of Independence have left a record in American history that is well worthy of preservation and it will stand as an imperishable monument to the gallant part they played in the defence of their adopted country.

COMMANDERS OF MERCHANT VESSELS PLYING FROM ATLANTIC PORTS, WHOSE NAMES ARE MENTIONED IN AMERICAN NEWSPAPERS.\*

<i>Captains' Names.</i>	<i>Years Mentioned and Where.</i>	
McNemara	1747,	New York <i>Evening Post</i>
Ryan	1747,	do.
Boyne, Martin	1747,	do.
Gallagher, Patrick	1747,	do.
Caffary, P.	1747,	do.
Higgins, D.	1747,	do.
Flanagan, Laughlin	1747,	do.
Fitzgerald, Henry	1747,	do.
McGee	1747,	do.
Keiley, Robert	1750,	New York <i>Gazette and Weekly Post Boy</i>
McHugh, James	1750,	do.
Roche, Denis	1750,	do.
Maloney, James	1750,	do.
Higgins, Daniel	1750,	do.
Connors	1750,	do.
Kelly	1750,	do.
McNemara, Michael	1751,	do.
Ryan, John	1751,	do.
Gallagher	1751,	do.
Magee	1751,	do.
McCormick	1751,	do.
Fitzgerald	1751,	do.
Dunn	1751,	do.
Roney, Patrick	1751,	do.
Shields	1751,	do.

\* While these names appear in the New York and Philadelphia newspapers, those cities were not necessarily their home ports, for several of these captains were in command of vessels trading out of New York and Philadelphia with other ports on the Atlantic coast. It will be noted from the omission of several years that only comparatively few of the newspapers were examined.





<i>Captains' Names.</i>	<i>Years Mentioned and Where.</i>	
Holeran, Patt.	1751,	New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy
Harrold, Patrick	1751,	do.
Mitchel, Patrick	1752,	do.
McQuaid, Hugh	1752,	do.
Boyle, Patrick	1753,	do.
Hanlon, Patrick	1753,	do.
Cowan, Patrick	1753,	do.
Coffey, Richard	1753,	do.
Troy, Luke	1753,	do.
Barry, William	1753,	do.
O'Brian, Daniel	1753,	do.
Doyle, John	1754,	do.
Conway, John	1754,	do.
Kelley, John	1754,	do.
Devereux, John	1754,	do.
Keating, Michael	1754,	do.
McMullan, Anthony	1754,	do.
Martin, Patrick	1754,	do.
O'Brien, William	1756,	do.
Mullen, William	1756,	do.
McElveny, James	1756,	do.
Sullivan, Daniel	1756,	do.
Dalton, Michael	1758,	do.
McNamara, Matthew	1758,	do.
Farrell, Lawrence	1758,	do.
Power, Richard	1758,	do.
Ryan, John	1758,	do.
McConnell, John	1758,	do.
Walsh, Michael	1758,	do.
Hanlon, Patrick	1758,	do.
O'Brian	1767,	do.
Rogan, Patrick	1767,	do.
Maroney	1767,	do.
Muldowny	1767,	do.
Kelley	1767,	do.
Callahan	1767,	do.
Toole	1767,	do.
Dennis, Patrick	1767,	do.
Reyley	1767,	do.
McDonough	1767,	do.
Dougherty	1767,	do.
McGowan	1768,	do.
Powers, Michael	1768,	do.
McCormick	1768,	do.
McCarty	1768,	do.
Walsh	1768,	do.
Doyle, Dennis	1769,	do.
Geary	1769,	do.



<i>Captains' Names.</i>	<i>Years Mentioned and Where.</i>
Dunavon	1769, <i>New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy</i>
Healey, John	1769, do.
Glynn	1770, <i>New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury</i>
Gallahan	1770, do.
Kennedy	1770, do.
McCroghan, John	1770, do.
Powers, Joseph	1770, do.
McGinnis	1770, do.
Rogan	1770, do.
Sullivan	1770, do.
Riely	1770, do.
McCloskey	1770, do.
Burke	1770, do.
Gibbons	1770, do.
McAvoy	1770, do.
Fitzgerald	1770, do.
Healy	1770, do.
Carthy	1770, do.
McConnel	1771, do.
Higgins	1771, do.
Cunningham	1771, do.
Farrell	1771, do.
Casey, William	1771, do.
Carroll	1771, do.
Hogan	1771, <i>Pennsylvania Gazette</i>
Connor	1771, do.
McCarty, Daniel	1771, do.
McCarthy, Charles	1771, do.
McClenan	1771, do.
McLaughlin	1771, do.
Byrne	1772, do.
McFadden	1772, do.
O'Hara	1772, do.
Casey	1772, do.
Dunn, B.	1772, do.
Donovan, Edward	1772, do.
Culnan	1772, do.
Barry, Patrick	1772, do.
Finucane	1772, do.
McCabe	1772, do.
Gaffney	1772, do.
McCormick	1772, do.
Boran, Thomas	1772, <i>New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury</i>
Joyce	1772, do.
Kelly	1772, do.
Donovan	1772, do.
Kelly, William	1773, <i>Pennsylvania Gazette</i>
McCarthy, Charles	1773, do.





<i>Captains' Names.</i>	<i>Years Mentioned and Where.</i>	
McCann	1773,	Pennsylvania Gazette
Lynch	1773,	do.
Kilty	1773,	do.
Heffernan, John	1773,	do.
Murphy, John	1773,	do.
Sweeney	1773,	do.
Power	1773,	do.
Dougherty	1773,	do.
O'Neil, William	1773,	do.
Keogh, John	1773,	do.
Muldowny, John	1773,	do.
Barry, John	1773,	do.
Conyngham	1773,	do.
Timmons, William	1773,	do.
Walsh, J.	1773,	do.
Roach, Thomas	1773,	do.
Lacy, P.	1773,	do.
Maher, Michael	1774,	New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury
Callahan	1774,	do.
Murphy, Michael	1774,	Pennsylvania Gazette
McCabe, Henry	1774,	do.
McGinnis, F.	1774,	do.
Culnan, A.	1774,	do.
Carroll, John	1774,	do.
Flynn, Patrick	1774,	do.
McFadden, W.	1774,	do.
Barry, P.	1774,	do.
Haggerty	1778,	New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury
Hogan	1779,	do.
Sullivan, Patrick	1779,	do.
Hurley, Pierce	1779,	New York Royal Gazette
O'Brien, Lucius	1780,	do.
Keating, Garret	1780,	do.
Byrn, Charles	1780,	do.
McCarty, Charles	1780,	do.
Scallon, Roger	1780,	New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury
Dunn, John	1780,	do.
McNeill, Neill	1780,	do.
Lawler	1780,	do.
Jeffery, Patrick	1780,	do.
Sullivan, Florence	1780,	do.
Dempsey	1780,	do.
Kelly	1780,	do.
Donoghue, Edward	1782,	do.
Casey, John	1782,	New York Royal Gazette
O'Donnel, John	1785,	New York Packet
Fitzgerald	1787,	do.
Callahan	1787,	do.



# COMMANDERS OF MERCHANT VESSELS PLYING OUT OF PHILADELPHIA.

(From *Penna. Archives*, 5th Series, Volume I)

<i>Captains.</i>	<i>Vessels.</i>	<i>Years Mentioned.</i>
McConnell, John	<i>Willy</i>	1760
Coursey, Thomas	<i>Meredith</i>	1761
Colgan, Fleming	<i>Pompey</i>	1762
McAuley, Walter	<i>Nancy</i>	1762
Fortune, Patrick	<i>Speedwell</i>	1762
Dennis, Patrick	<i>Rebecca</i>	1764
Long, Peter	<i>Walnut Grove</i>	1762 to 1776
Reynolds, Thomas	<i>Polly</i>	do.
Moore, William	<i>Globe</i>	do.
Dee, John	<i>Hope</i>	do.
McKinley, Allen	<i>Princess Ann</i>	do.
Downer, John	<i>Abby</i>	do.
Kelly, Isaac	<i>Dispatch</i>	do.
Frayne, Richard	<i>Mockton</i>	do.
Donnell, Daniel	<i>George</i>	do.
Markham, Patrick	<i>General Wolfe</i>	do.
Cochran, Robert	<i>Charleston</i>	do.
Moore, Francis	<i>Hannah</i>	do.
McClelland, John	<i>Albemarle</i>	do.
Cunningham, John	<i>Lydia</i>	do.
McClure, John	<i>Ann</i>	do.
Dougherty, Samuel	<i>Fanny</i>	do.
Moore, Thomas	<i>King Prussia</i>	do.
Powers, James	<i>Fanny</i>	do.
Troy, John	<i>Hibernia</i>	do.
Welsh, Edward	<i>Emra</i>	do.
Butter, Edmund	<i>Susanna</i>	do.
Russell, James	<i>Samuel and Betsey</i>	do.
Gough, James	<i>Banter</i>	do.
Landers, Thomas	<i>Success</i>	do.
Goggin, John	<i>Jemima</i>	do.
Shields, Luke	<i>Humming Bird</i>	do.
Power, Robert	<i>Industrious Bee</i>	do.
Dougherty, Hugh	<i>Ranger</i>	do.
Logan, David	<i>Britannia</i>	do.
Dougherty, Henry	<i>Polly</i>	do.
Dillon, Henry	<i>Moro Castle</i>	do.
Farrell, Lawrence	<i>General Barrington</i>	do.
Kelly, Charles	<i>Hibernia</i>	do.
Gibbons, James	<i>Hope</i>	do.
Hynes, Patrick	<i>Charming Nancy</i>	do.
Dunn, Thomas	<i>Shipjack</i>	do.
Brown, Patrick	<i>Peggy</i>	do.





<i>Captains.</i>	<i>Vessels.</i>	<i>Years Mentioned.</i>
Barry, John	<i>Barbadoes</i>	1762 to 1776
Ward, William	<i>Patience</i>	do.
Braden, Robert	<i>Pine Grove</i>	do.
Fanning, John	<i>Hope</i>	do.
McLane, Robert	<i>Maryland</i>	do.
Lacy, Phillip	<i>George</i>	do.
McCormick, Edward	<i>Speedwell</i>	do.
Dougherty, James	<i>Pennsylvania</i>	do.
McCarty, Daniel	<i>Dolphin</i>	do.
Delehanty, Joseph	<i>Resolution</i>	do.
McCormick, Joseph	<i>Diana</i>	do.
Cockran, James	<i>Eagle</i>	do.
Langen, Thomas	<i>Unity</i>	do.
Cannon, Matthew	<i>Dolphin</i>	do.
Heasleton, William	<i>Sophia</i>	do.
Harkins, Jeremiah	<i>Pennsylvania</i>	do.
Welsh, Valentine	<i>Nancy</i>	do.
Walsh, John	<i>Beveridge</i>	do.
Casey, William	<i>Polly</i>	do.
Conner, Francis	<i>Don Carolus</i>	do.
Gill, Robert	<i>Charming Molly</i>	do.
Crawford, Patrick	<i>Venus</i>	do.
Young, Peter	<i>Hope</i>	do.
Caine, Alexander	<i>Eagle</i>	do.
McCarten, John	<i>John</i>	do.
Stafford, Patrick	<i>Anne</i>	do.
Mulloony, John	<i>Charming Nancy</i>	do.
Hogan, Luke	<i>Success</i>	do.
Conner, Terrence	<i>Don Carlos</i>	do.
Barry, John	<i>Industry</i>	do.
Kennedy, George	<i>Jenny</i>	do.
Cunningham, Robert	<i>Newry's Assistance</i>	do.
McAllister, John	<i>Rambler</i>	do.
Dillon, John	<i>Susanna</i>	do.
Sweeny, Alexander	<i>Carolina</i>	do.
Flinn, Patrick	<i>Betsey and Nancy</i>	do.
Forrester, Gerald	<i>Peggy and Sally</i>	do.
Cardell, Thomas	<i>Addison</i>	do.
Power, Michael	<i>Lowther</i>	do.
Mackey, Robert	<i>Minerva</i>	do.
Barry, Patrick	<i>Venus</i>	do.
Shields, John	<i>Rebecca</i>	do.
McCarthy, Charles	<i>Helena and Mary</i>	do.
McCausland, Connolly	<i>Jane</i>	do.
McCausland, Frederick	<i>Grace</i>	do.
Torrens, Robert	<i>Duke of York</i>	do.



<i>Captains.</i>	<i>Vessels.</i>	<i>Years Mentioned.</i>
McNeill, James	<i>Catherine</i>	1762 to 1776
Timmons, W.	<i>Dove</i>	do.
Hare, Edward	<i>Speedwell</i>	do.
Long, David	<i>Loyal</i>	do.
Dawson, Michael	<i>Ranger</i>	do.
Cassady, Philemon	<i>Hannah</i>	do.
Neille, James	<i>Hannan</i>	do.
Gallagher, Bernard	<i>Saint Patrick</i>	do.
Derry, John	<i>Peace</i>	do.
Nevins, Henry	<i>Nancy</i>	do.
O'Neal, Richard	<i>Peace</i>	do.
Sheridon, John	<i>Catharine</i>	do.
Flynn, Patrick	<i>Betsey</i>	do.

## OFFICERS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA NAVY IN THE REVOLUTION.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Rank.</i>	<i>Vessel.</i>	<i>When Commissioned.</i>
Fitzsimmons, Nicholas	Lieutenant	<i>Arnold</i>	1776
Lyons, Samuel	do.	<i>Dickinson</i>	1775
McCoy, James	do.	<i>Experiment</i>	1775
Mitchell, John	Captain	<i>Ranger Galley</i>	1776
McNeal, Loughlin	Lieutenant	<i>Effingham</i>	1776
Murphy, Daniel	Captain	<i>Eagle</i>	1777
Dougherty, Henry	do.	<i>Montgomery</i>	1776
Moore, Thomas	do.	<i>Hunter</i>	1776
Barry, Theodore	Lieutenant	<i>Cambden</i>	1776
Roach, Isaac	Captain	<i>Congress Galley</i>	1777
Connell, William	do.	<i>General Thomson</i>	1776
McFaddin, William	do.	<i>Mars</i>	1778
Barry, John	do.	<i>Delaware</i>	1778
Kennessey, John	do.	<i>Humming Bird</i>	1778
Welsh, David	do.	<i>Swift</i>	1778
Lawler, Matthew	do.	<i>Holker</i>	1778
Burke, William	do.	<i>General Greene</i>	1778
Moore, William	do.	<i>Hornet</i>	1778
Collins, Mark	do.	<i>Pallas</i>	1778
Barry, John	do.	<i>American</i>	1778
Leamy, John	do.	<i>Adventure</i>	1778
Gallagher, Bernard	do.	<i>Batchelor</i>	1778
Kelly, John	do.	<i>Levingston</i>	1778
Finley, Thomas	do.	<i>General Smallwood</i>	1780
McCarthy, John	do.	<i>Comet</i>	1780
Newlan, Edward	do.	<i>Phoenix</i>	1780
Walsh, John	do.	<i>Dolphin</i>	1780
Cain, Alexander	do.	<i>Polly</i>	1780





<i>Name.</i>	<i>Rank.</i>	<i>Vessel.</i>	<i>When Commissioned.</i>
Fanning, John	Captain	<i>Trojan</i>	1780
Maddan, Matthew	do.	<i>Commodore de Galvez</i>	1780
McAvoy, George	do.	<i>Perseverance</i>	1780
McFadin, William	do.	<i>Admiral Zontman</i>	1780
Connor, Walter	do.	<i>St. John</i>	1780
Connor, James	do.	<i>Providence</i>	1780
McClevachan, John	do.	<i>Fame</i>	1780
Byrne, James	do.	<i>Two Esthers</i>	1780



## THE CREHORE FAMILY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

In the Colonial cemetery at Milton, Mass., may be seen a large number of tablets and tombstones erected to the memory of members of the Crehore family, and although in many cases the inscriptions are so old as to be now indecipherable, copies of these inscriptions are to be found in the "History of the Town of Milton" by Mr. A. K. Teele. The founder of the family in America seems to have been Teague Crehore, who first appears at Dorchester, Mass., prior to the year 1650. According to a tradition in the family, he was at that time a mere boy who had been stolen from his parents in Ireland during the troubles that followed the war of 1641 and was brought to New England and sold as a "redemptioner." The genealogist of the family asserts that, while "the name is said to be of Irish origin, it is probable that his surname was given an erroneous orthography." However, it is not the surname alone that stamps him as of Irish origin, for, as the prephenomenon, "Teague," is exclusively and distinctively Irish, we may safely assert that he was of that nationality.

The early portion of his career is hidden in obscurity, for it is probable that during this time he was an indentured servant to some New England planter, and the first appearance of his name on public records was in connection with his purchase, in December, 1660, from one John Gill of a piece of salt marsh. Among the Suffolk County Deeds (Liber 7, fol. 281) there is a record of a conveyance dated January 21, 1670, by Teague Crehore and Mary, his wife, to Robert Babcock of a plot of land bordering on the Neponset river. In the "Index to the Probate Records of Suffolk County," published by Elijah George, Register of Probate, there is recorded "the petition of Teague Crehore," in the year 1684. He married Mary Spurr of Dorchester, probably in 1665, and according to the Milton Parish Records the date of his death was January 3, 1695, at the age of 55 years, and on January 22, 1695, his widow took out Letters of Administration to his estate (Suffolk Probate Records, Liber 10, fol. 723). He was buried in what is now the family plot in Milton cemetery. His children were:





Timothy, born October 18, 1666

Anne, born January 16, 1668

John, born March 10, 1670

Robert, born September 29, 1672

Ipsebah, born March 19, 1673

Rebecca, born March 19, 1673

Mary, born July 3, 1677

Benjamin, born July 22, 1689

In Suffolk Deeds (Lib. 29, fol. 186) there is recorded a conveyance in the year 1714 to Timothy Crehore from Anne, Robert, Mary and Benjamin, of all their interest in the estate of their father, Teague Crehore. Timothy was the father of ten children, all born at Milton between 1689 and 1713. He married Ruth Rioll on February 10, 1688. Both Timothy and his wife are buried in the family lot at Milton and their gravestones furnish the authority for the dates of their deaths, which were August 13, 1739 and June 27, 1750, respectively. Their eldest son's name was Timothy, born at Milton on December 26, 1689, where he is on record as a Deacon of the Parish. According to the Dorchester marriage records, on December 24, 1712, Timothy married Mary "Triscoll" whose proper name, according to Teele's "History of Milton" (page 562) was Mary Driscoll. On the records of the First Church of Milton there are entries covering the marriages of no less than 63 Crehores, as well as a large number of baptisms and deaths of people of the name. For several generations the eldest son of the family was named Timothy. The original Crehore estate at Milton seems to have passed out of the family with the sixth generation on the death of John Ames Crehore in the year 1877, who was the only one of the name then in the town and who died without issue. John, son of Timothy Crehore and Mary Driscoll, is on record at Milton during the French and Indian wars with the title of "Captain."

Other Irish families also settled in this neighborhood, and on the Vital Records of the Town of Milton appear the following marriage entries:

Susannah Kenney and Thomas Horton, December 25, 1693

Andrew McKee and Jerusha Vose, March 26, 1723

Denis Callehan and Hannah Badcock, May 18, 1733

John MackFadden and Martha Weeks June 9, 1737

Elizabeth Kilpatrick and Edward Shale, —, 1753

Hannah Cotter and John Bent, December 11, 1769



Bridgett McMullen and Nathaniel Linscom, —, 1767  
Jemima Kenny and Silas Crane, December 13, 1770  
John Sullivan and Nancy Jordan, September 11, 1796  
William Barry and Elizabeth Gardner, February 15, 1796  
Joseph McKean and Amy Swasey, September 1, 1799  
Margaret McCoy and Stephen Horton, —, 1804

Among the baptisms and deaths are recorded, between 1772 and the end of the eighteenth century, such names as Dunigon, Roach, McCarney, Brien and Fling.





## THE KANE FAMILY IN AMERICA.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

The well-known Kane families of New York, Albany, Philadelphia, Boston and other places are descended from Colonel John O'Kane, who came from Ireland to this country in the year 1752. He was a son of a wealthy merchant and exporter of Belfast named Bernard O'Kane, whose original family name was O'Cahan. Bernard O'Kane married a famous Irish beauty, Rose O'Neill, daughter of Lord O'Neill of Shane's Castle, County Antrim, of the celebrated family of O'Neill whose name is so intimately associated with remarkable events that have occurred, not alone in Ulster, but in Ireland, for several centuries.

John O'Kane was born at Creballagh, County Antrim, on December 12, 1734. There is a tradition in the family that he was sent to England to be educated, and although his parents were strict Roman Catholics, in his new environment the youth appears to have mingled with an irreligious set and before his return to Ireland had practically abandoned the ancient faith of his family. After his return home, it is said his refusal to rejoin the Catholic Church caused an estrangement with his father, with the result that he decided to send the obstinate youth out to the Colonies to make his own way in the world. He was shipped to New York with a cargo of linen to pay for his maintenance, until such time as he had ended an apprenticeship with a merchant friend of his father and could engage in business for himself. In course of time, he became one of the leading traders and merchants of New York and was the founder of the famous firm of Kane brothers, in which all of his sons subsequently entered.

The Land Records show that he purchased a tract of land near Pawling in Dutchess County, New York, and about 1756 he located there near the home of Rev. Elisha Kent, with whom he was soon on very friendly terms and whose family introduced him into the leading society circles of the day. Soon after, he is seen to have dropped the prefix "O" from his name and publicly embraced the Protestant religion, doubtless the more easily to enable him to win the hand of Miss Sybil Kent, the daughter of Rev. Mr. Kent, whom he afterwards married.



The Kents were a prominent family in Dutchess County and one of Rev. Mr. Kent's sons was the famous Chancellor. John O'Kane—or Kane, as he always signed himself after his marriage—had seven sons and six daughters. His daughter, Maria, married Judge Joseph C. Yates, afterwards Governor of New York; another daughter, Sarah, married Thomas Morris, son of Robert Morris, the famous banker of the Revolution; and a third daughter, Sybil, married Jeremiah, son of General Robert Van Rensselaer. The elder Kane had a fine estate near Dover, Dutchess County, where he had for his nearest neighbor an Irishman named Charles Cullen, who is thought to have come from Ireland with him. Kane called his property "Sharovogues," after a place in Ireland owned by a maternal relative named Charles O'Hara, and which subsequently became part of O'Neill's Shane Castle property.

For some years prior to the outbreak of the Revolution, the spacious mansion of the Kanes was the mecca of the young society people of the neighborhood, and the open-handed hospitality of the Kanes became a tradition among Dutchess County families. After the news from Lexington had reached the astonished people, the young men of the family entered heartily into the preparations which were soon under way by the local patriots to take part in the conflict with the British. In New York Colonial annals there is a record of a meeting of the Provincial Congress at Poughkeepsie, on November 8, 1775, at which John Kane was elected a delegate to represent Dutchess County. He did not, however, enter into the spirit of the time with the same enthusiasm which his sons afterwards exhibited. No man in the County was more highly regarded than was John Kane, but, like many other American country gentlemen of the time, he imagined he saw the utter futility of the sparsely-settled Colonies throwing themselves into a conflict with a great military power like England. Instead of casting his lot with the patriots, he adopted the mistaken policy of being friendly to both the Patriots and the Tories. "Carrying water on both (political) shoulders," however, was not popular in those days, and the unfortunate position that he assumed eventually brought down on the head of John Kane the wrath of the partisans of both sides.

On this point, Hasbrouck, in his "History of Dutchess County," says: "the official headquarters of General Washington during





his sojourn with his army in Pawling in 1778 were at the house of John Kane. This gentleman was a man owning considerable landed property in this vicinity. His sympathies were decidedly in favor of the Patriots, but, having little faith in the ultimate success of their cause, was moved by considerations of self-interest to side with the Loyalists. He, however, took occasion to speak favorably of the Whigs on all public occasions, which greatly incensed the friends of the King. So, when his estate (under the Act of Attainder of October 27, 1779) was confiscated by the Patriot authorities, he petitioned the King to reimburse him for his loss, but was met with the charge: 'you talked too well of the King's rebellious subjects to receive favours at his hands.' Disowned by both sides, he was dispossessed of all his property and was drummed out of town. The family suffered all the indignities that could be inflicted on the bitterest Tory. The good words he had spoken for them had been forgotten by the Patriots, so inflamed were they by passion." After the war, he returned to New York and re-entered business in the City with his sons. I can find no record that the State restored to him his Dutchess County estate, although he lived there for several years until his death on March 15, 1808.

So ended the career of this unfortunate and obstinate Irishman. He evidently meant well, but made a sad mistake! He left many descendants, among the most noted of whom, perhaps, were his grandsons, Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, the celebrated Arctic explorer; General Thomas L. Kane, and Judge John Kent Kane of Philadelphia. The latter was one of the best-known American politicians of his time. A devoted friend of President Andrew Jackson, he took a conspicuous part in the historic crusade against the Bank of the United States, and not only did the first attack upon that institution originate with him, but it was his brain that inspired certain stirring passages in the President's State Papers. In 1845, he became Attorney-General for Pennsylvania but resigned the next year to become Judge of the United States Court for the District of Pennsylvania. I find his name on the roll of membership of the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia in the year 1828.

John Kane's eldest son, John, established an extensive mercantile business in New York after the Revolutionary war, and his son, James, located in Albany. Gorham A. Worth, in his "Ran-



dom Recollections of Albany," thus refers to James Kane: "For his extensive business operations, his wealth, liberality, great courtesy and scholarly attainments, he was the most prominent man in Albany in his time." Charles, another son of John Kane, located in Schenectady, and Elisha Kane, who married into the Van Rensselaer family, settled in Philadelphia. The town of Kane, Pa., was named after this branch. Another son, Archibald, formed a partnership with one of the Van Rensselaers in 1800 and established a mercantile house in Utica and in time they became the most extensive merchants in the interior of the State and are referred to as such in Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica." Delancey Kane, the well-known society man of New York, is also one of John Kane's descendants.

In September, 1905, the Dutchess County Historical Society, with appropriate ceremonies, affixed a tablet to a large sycamore-tree near John Kane's former residence at Pawling, the inscription on which reads:

THE RESIDENCE OF JOHN KANE  
ON THIS SITE  
WAS HEAD-QUARTERS OF WASHINGTON  
FROM SEPTEMBER TWELFTH TO NOVEMBER 27, 1778  
WHILE THE SECOND LINE  
OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY WAS ENCAMPTED AT QUAKER HILL  
AND IN THE VALLEY NEAR.

The facts contained in the foregoing are taken from the *Kane Genealogy*; the publications of the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Society*; Hasbrouck's *History of Dutchess County*; Francis Bazley Lee's *Genealogical and Memorial History of New Jersey*, and other sources.





## FOLK MUSIC OF IRELAND.

BY R. C. O'CONNOR.

"Ah, who can tell what a holy spell  
Is in the songs of our native land."

*Lover.—*

Music is the universal language of the soul, and is capable of expressing the feelings, the emotions, and the passions of the heart better than any written or spoken language.

Moore understood this well when he wrote:

"Music, Oh how faint, how weak,  
Language fades before thy spell,  
Why should feeling ever speak,  
When thou canst breathe her soul so well."

This is especially true of Irish music.

Of the many splendid legacies left us by our ancestors there is none of which we may feel prouder than the native melodies of our country. Whatever tone of feeling they assume—whether of cheerfulness or of tenderness; of mirth or of deep sorrow, there is in them a grace and delicacy of feeling, and a force and earnestness of passion such as we look for in vain in the national music of any other country in the world.

True melody, the music of the soul, has no mortal artist for its inventor; it has been implanted in man's nature as a pure and heavenly gift by the great Creator Himself, and the greatest masters of the art in modern days attempt in vain to rival the beautiful, soul-possession, and unaffected melodies of the simple minstrels of ancient days, whose music seemed to have sprung spontaneously from their souls, called forth by some passing emotion or incident of their lives.

Our most beautiful melodies are, indeed, the most simple and the most ancient, their origin being lost in the dim obscurity of time. Guided by the authority of our ecclesiastical and secular literature, we are able to follow with certainty the general history of Irish music to a period much earlier than the introduction of Christianity into Ireland.

In our ancient records music blends itself so intimately with



the life of the people of Ireland that its history is as old as the history of the Irish race itself.

Our music, therefore, should possess a special interest not for ourselves alone, but for everyone whose soul is capable of being moved by the softening and refining influence of music.

That Irish music is not more widely known and appreciated is, in great measure, due to our own negligence and indifference. It is true that many very valid excuses can be made for us in times past, but to-day under better conditions and happier auspices, there is no reason why we should not cultivate and make known the rich inheritance of music bequeathed to us by our fathers, the greatest heritage of song ever bequeathed to a people.

Efforts have been made to trace the origin of this music to Eastern nations, especially our beautiful lullabies which some think came to us from Persia or India. This may be a testimony to their great antiquity, but there is ample evidence to prove that our music is of native growth as distinctively and characteristically Irish as our ancient and extensive literature. It is too, perhaps, a better index to our character and history than our literature. Miss Margaret Stokes, in her valuable work "Early Christian Art in Ireland," says that, "since the Norman Invasion the native character of Ireland has best found expression in music. No work of purely Celtic art, whether in illumination of the sacred writings, or in gold, or bronze, or stone, was wrought by Irish hands after that century."

To our native music, therefore, we must turn for the expression of Irish feeling, for the music of Ireland is:

"Gemmed with her gladness, steeped with her sadness,  
Aglow with her genius, agloom with her wrongs."

It is exultant in victory, sad in defeat, changeable as our Irish skies, "where shadow and sunshine are chasing each other" and is in this way a faithful reflex of Irish character.

Music was cultivated in Ireland with the greatest care from the earliest times down to the reign of Queen Elizabeth. During her reign, and that of her immediate successor, James the First (now 300 years ago), the Irish chiefs and nobles who had always patronized the bards and the harpers, were either slain or banished, and from that time the cultivation of our Irish music began to decline.





Occasionally, however, even amid the ruin and desolation that prevailed, owing to wars, pestilence and famine; in the caves of the mountains, in the lonely valleys, and in the inaccessible bogs, the sweet strains of our ancient music would be heard "like the spirit of Memnon sounding 'mid desolation tuneful still."

Carolan, who has been called the last of the bards, died in 1738, and since his time Ireland has had no great composer in the Irish mode. The odious penal laws had done their hellish work; the heart of the nation was broken and could not sing; it could but sob; it lay, as Grattan truly said, like a corpse upon the dissecting table, until Moore came and took up the harp that had been silent since the days of Carolan, and tuning its strings anew, he wedded the sweet melodies of his country to imperishable song, and breathed a new soul into Ireland that will not die until she sits again a queen among the nations, the mistress of song and story, of learning, music, and art, as she was in the olden, golden days when the nations thronged to her for a spark of that sacred fire that lit up the land with a glory that is remembered still.

It is not my purpose to speak of the technical or scientific side of Irish music; it would require a far greater expert than I to make that side of the subject interesting. I may say, however, that the scale in which the ancient Irish music was written was called the pentatonic scale, and consisted of five whole tones; while modern music is written in what is called the diatonic scale, and consists of two whole tones and a half tone, three whole tones and a half tone.\*

As the study of music advanced the Irish came to use the half tones. Redfern Mason in his very interesting work "The Song Lore of Ireland" says: "For, beautiful and characteristic though the five tone scale undoubtedly is, the task of realizing the musical destiny of the Celtic race was beyond its powers." And Father Bewerunge, Professor of Ecclesiastical Chant in Maynooth College, who made a thorough study of Irish music, expresses his conviction as follows:

\*"The great body of our music is constructed on a scale whereof four of the intervals differ from the modern scale and three coincide with it. And a numerous class of tunes, and they the most important, are composed on a scale having but two interval coincidences with the modern scale and five differences."

To reconcile the differences between the two scales, to some extent at least, accidental, or grace, notes were introduced.



"It is thought that the old Irish melodies contain within them the germ that may be developed into a fresh luxuriant growth of Irish music. Now the Irish melodies belong to a stage of musical development very much anterior to that of the Gregorian Chant. Being based fundamentally on a pentatonic scale, they reach back to a period altogether previous to the dawn of musical history." I may add that, ancient Irish music as written, cannot be played on any modern keyed instrument, for these instruments are constructed and tuned for music written in the diatonic scale; Irish music, therefore, must be, as it were, translated to suit the modern scale. How much it loses in beauty by the translation only those who are familiar with what has been called the traditional method of singing and playing Irish music can tell.

I once asked a professor of music, a graduate of one of the great conservatories of music in Europe, this question: "In what sense is the construction of the scale arbitrary, that is, if physical laws govern in any degree the construction of the scale in music, how can such construction be called arbitrary?" I give you his answer, which is very interesting. "The physical facts underlying the construction of the scale are not properly speaking 'laws' that could not be set aside at the dictates of taste, because in ancient times, and at the present time in foreign countries scales have been used and are being used which are constructed differently from our present scales. Examples are the old Ecclesiastical (Gregorian), the Irish, and the Chinese scales, the latter of which contains quarter tones. When the air in any open tube is set in vibration with different strength of air pressure, a certain and relatively always constant series of natural tones result. This has furnished the groundwork of our present tone system and taste has fashioned it by means of the temperament into our present scale.

"It is on record that at the time of Mendelssohn, if not at the present day, there existed, removed from the centers of modern civilization, church organs tuned to the natural scale on which modern music, written in keys of many sharps or flats could not be performed."

Now it is here distinctly stated that nature has furnished the groundwork of our music, and a people's taste has fashioned and systematized the sounds, to which their ears are accustomed,





and which are most pleasing to them, into a musical system; different nations in early times adopting the system most pleasing to their own taste. It is well to bear this in mind, because a people's music, or a people's literature and art, developed by themselves, without interference from outside influence is a key to their character and an index to the degree of civilization to which they have attained, just as Greek literature, sculpture, and architecture, are an index to Grecian civilization, and as Roman literature, and jurisprudence, are an index to Roman civilization.

An eminent authority has said that Irish music is the sweetest ever sung by human lips. This being so, nature must have furnished the Irish with the groundwork of their melody, and their own esthetic taste fashioned the scale which fixed its limits and gave it permanence. The music of nature in Ireland must have been very sweet, indeed, which suggested to our remote ancestors their songs. I wonder if that music is the same in Ireland to-day as it was in those early days, or have the songs of the woods and the fields that charmed our ancestors perished forever. I do not think they have, and I believe they are just as sweet to-day as they ever were. If you have any doubt about it come walk with me, in fancy, through an Irish wood some fine morning in April or the early part of May. Though the sun has not yet risen, broad daylight has been over the land for some time, as there is a long twilight in this northern latitude. As we walk slowly along the tiny wren flits hither and thither twittering its little treble notes as she looks for breakfast for her numerous brood; the soft note of the robin is heard beside you—and the numerous families of finches and linnets are tuning their little throats for their morning hymns. You become interested and pause to observe and listen, and while you listen a soft silvery note comes thrilling to your ear from a neighboring tree top. Your interest immediately deepens, for you recognize the note as the prelude to the song which the thrush is going to sing for you; very soon the note is repeated and then the full continuous song of the queen of the woodland songsters comes to you, thrilling you with its wondrous beauty, until it finds an echo in your soul. Roosevelt writing from Brazil, during his travels along the River of Doubt, says he and his whole party paused in the depth of the forest to listen to the song of the thrush and that he had never heard any music so sweet. I wonder was the



Brazilian thrush as sweet of song as the Irish. I would like to know.

Then there is the blackbird with his soft flute-like notes, and surely if the thrush is the queen of song, the blackbird is the king; and while we linger enraptured by this flood of melody, the sun comes over the hill flooding the woods and valleys with its golden light, and suddenly the woods become one warble of song—God's choir breaking forth in song, rejoicing at the coming of another day.

We leave the wood and walk on the open fields where the daisies are slyly peeping at you through tall green grass, reminding you of an Irish colleen slyly and coyly peeping at you through her long lashes out of her eyes of blue. And as we walk through the dew laden grass we see the lark shake the dew from his wing as he rises to sing his matin song. And with boyish wonder and admiration we watch him rise higher and higher, singing as he goes, until he is lost in sight in the empyrean blue of heaven, still filling the air with the melody of his sweet song; suggesting a disembodied spirit rising to meet its God, rejoicing as it goes.

Finally, encircling this land of song is the perpetual presence of the sea with its foaming thunderous life, or its days of dreamy peace; around the silver sands or furrowed granite cliffs that gird the island, the white waves rush forever, now fiercely shouting their defiance, and again in the long, dreamy, glorious days of summer, lapping the shore in tiny wavelets murmuring the music of eternity, soft and low and sweet as an Irish mother's lullaby to her sleepy babe.

Such is the land of Erin, very old, but still very young; old as creation's dawn, but still fresh and fair and beautiful as when it left the hands of the Great Creator, and He looked upon that which He had made, and said "Behold it is very good."

Into this land of beauty and song, out from the mists of the morning of time, came a race of people bringing with them the best of the civilization of antiquity; a race simple in their manners, pastoral in their habits of life, untouched by the vices of the great cities; a race that loved nature and lived close to its bosom; a race speaking a language soft and musical that almost sings itself; a race of men with hearts soft and tender as a maiden's love, yet strong and bold and brave, capable of fearlessly facing danger and death in any good cause with a smile upon their lips.





Is it any wonder that such a people in such a land with such surroundings, with music in the woods, in the open fields, in the air, in the encircling seas, in the leaping cataracts and in the crystal streams that are forever murmuring their songs as they flow over their pebbly beds to the sea—is it any wonder that such a people should have evolved from their own souls and the music around them, a body of melody which Dr. Petrie says “no nation has ever equalled and none can ever excel,” and which has been pronounced by another great authority “the sweetest music ever sung by human lips.”

The old professors of music, in very early days, divided it into three classes: namely, joy compelling music, sorrow compelling music and sleep compelling music. We have examples of joy compelling music in our jigs and reels, of sorrow in our laments and of sleep in our beautiful lullabies. Examples of these classes are given in Alfred Percival Graves' collections of Irish music. In the course of time, however, music was not limited to these three classes, but songs were composed for every calling in life, of which we have examples to-day.

Many stories are told illustrating the great power which music exercised over the old Irish.

When St. Patrick came the musical genius of the Irish people was turned in the direction of Church music and during the three centuries succeeding his time, which are known as the Golden Age of Irish history, Irish music became known throughout Europe. We know from authentic history that Ireland became practically all Christian during his life. After his death churches and schools multiplied, and in these schools the study of music was an important part of the curriculum. We know, too, that at the breaking up of the Roman Empire in 476 the Roman armies were withdrawn from the outposts of the Empire to defend the Eternal City, and the barbarians from the North descended upon France, and Italy and Spain, and England, threatening to destroy every remnant of Christian civilization. Who would, or could, stem the tide of barbarism that was sweeping over Europe, pillaging, destroying and ravaging. The answer comes from Erin, that green little island that stands like a sentinel of Europe in the western sea, whose sons, finding their island home too small for their zeal and industry, spread themselves abroad through Europe, founding schools and monasteries which became



centers of music, civilization, and learning; Iona and Melrose in Scotland, Lindisfarne, Malmsbury and others in England. In France along the banks of the Seine, the Meuse and the Rhine, in the rugged heights of Switzerland, and down in the sunny vales of Italy weaving into the warp and woof of the intellect of the nations then being formed from the fragments of the Roman Empire, the fine golden thread of Irish thought which spiritualized their literature, whose influence is still felt. One of the greatest of these schools was St. Gall in Switzerland which was founded in 612 by St. Gall,\* an Irishman, one of the companions of that great saint and great man—St. Columbanus. From this school went the men who taught music to the German nation and to the French.

Dr. W. H. Grattan Flood gives much interesting information about Irish music in connection with this school, in his history of Irish music. Kessel, who I need not say was not an Irishman, says of the Irish, who were called Scots in those days: "Every province in Germany proclaims this race as its benefactor. Austria celebrates St. Virgilius, St. Colman, St. Modestus and others. To whom but to the Ancient Irish (Scots) was due the famous Schottenenkloster of Vienna? Salsburg, Ratisbon and all Bavaria honor St. Virgilius as their apostle. Burgundy, Alsace, Helvetia, Suevi, with one voice proclaim the glory of Columbanus, Gall, Fridolin, Arbogast, Florentine, Trudpert, who first preached the true religion among them. Who were the founders of the monasteries of St. Thomas at Strasburg and of St. Nicholas at Memmingen, but these same Scots. The Saxons and the tribes of Northern Germany are indebted to them to an extent which may be judged by the fact that the first ten bishops who occupied the See of Verden, belonged to that race."

Some writers assert that St. Boniface, the patron Saint of Germany, also belonged to that race.

How much Europe was indebted to the Irish in those far-off days, may be judged from the fact that still 145 Irish saints are revered and memorialized in Germany; 45 in France; 30 in Belgium; 18 in Italy; 8 in Scandinavia. Each of these saints had a

\* It is from an examination of the old manuscripts in this school that Zeuss was led to write his great work "*Grammatica Celtica*," which led to the study of the Celtic language and philology in the great universities of Europe and America.





thorough knowledge of music, as it was one of the essentials in the curriculum of studies in all the great schools in Ireland, and they made use of this music in chanting the services of the church, and in teaching it to their converts.

In fact in the monastery of Bobbio in Italy, a part of the service of the church is still sung as it was taught by Columbanus, 1300 years ago. Towards the close of the eighth century the Danes began to ravage the coast of Ireland. Ruin followed in their path; monasteries and churches were pillaged and burned, books destroyed and the great work which Ireland had been doing for three centuries in the cause of religion and civilization was arrested, until these barbarians were finally expelled by Brian Boru at Clontarf in 1014.

Then the nation began to repair the damage that had been done, to rebuild her schools, her churches and her monasteries, and the country began to resume its old work of teaching and civilizing; the cultivation of her music and her learning, which was partially interrupted for two centuries, was resumed and peace was again upon the land.

But the Norman came in 1172 and a new struggle began which is not yet ended. Music shared the fortunes of the country, its cultivation was interrupted and made more difficult in the face of the more strenuous work of defending the nation's life.

I have referred to the political condition of the country to show the difficulties that confronted the Irish people in the cultivation of learning and art during those strenuous times. To this condition of constant warfare, and its attendant miseries, we are doubtless indebted for that note of sadness that pervades all our music; even in its liveliest mood; music torn;

"From the green boughs of old Erie,  
Green boughs of tossing, always weary, weary,  
The willow of the many sorrowed world."

Yet, strange as it may seem, through all the travail and warfare, the study of music was not quite neglected, and some music has come down to us from a time long anterior to the Danish invasion. We have a typical example, perhaps, in "Ar Erin ne neosain ce hi" (For Ireland I would not tell her name), which Eugene O'Curry tells us has come down to us from a remote time.

The bards and the harpers played an important part in the long struggle with the Normans, and very severe laws were enacted



for their suppression. However, the native Irish nobility always afforded them protection as did also many of the English lords, such as the Earls of Kildare, Desmond and Ormond, who had learned to love Irish music.

In early times they had no means of writing down music, and musical compositions were preserved in their hearts and in their memories, and handed down by tradition from generation to generation; but in the absence of written records much of our music was lost. In 1791, however, Dr. James McDonnell of Belfast organized a meeting to encourage the harp, which was attended by all the nobility and gentry in the neighborhood.

The opening sentence of the address deserves to be quoted: "Some inhabitants of Belfast, feeling themselves interested in everything which relates to the honor as well as the prosperity of their country, purpose to open a subscription which they intend to apply in attempting to revive and perpetuate *the ancient music and poetry of Ireland*. They are solicitous to preserve from oblivion the few fragments which have been permitted to remain as monuments to the refined *taste* and *genius* of their ancestors."

The harpers of the whole country were invited to attend, that some attempt may be made, as the address states, to preserve these *fragments* of our ancient music. But the confiscations, the penal laws, and the social disturbances of the country during the preceding century and a half, had done their work, and only ten harpers responded to the call, and some of these were very old; the race of harpers had almost died out. Edward Bunting, a local musician was appointed to take down the best of the airs they played. Prizes were given in cash to the best players. Bunting was so delighted with the exquisite beauty of the music played during the festival, as well as by the manner of playing, so different from anything he had ever heard, that he resolved to publish the airs played by these harpers. He afterwards traveled through the country, collecting from every strolling musician whatever airs caught his fancy. This collection he published in 1796. His collection embraces 151 pieces of music. Of these tunes he has marked ninety-two as "very ancient, author and date unknown." Twenty-nine as "author and date unknown." It will thus be seen that he could only ascertain the authors of thirty melodies. This collection was followed by the publication of another in 1809, and by still another in 1840.





It is principally from these first collections that Moore took the melodies to which he wedded the words that brought Irish music prominently before the world, and established his own fame as a great lyric poet. Bunting blazed the way for other collectors that followed, and for that Ireland should gratefully hold him in memory. Dr. George Petrie, the celebrated Irish antiquarian, began collecting Irish music before the publication of Bunting's third volume, in collaboration with Eugene O'Curry who wrote down the words of the singer, while Petrie took down the music. The music thus collected was published by the "Irish Literary Society" a few years ago under the editorship of Sir Charles Villiers Stanford, and contains about 2,000 pieces of Irish music, a veritable treasure house of melody. It is to be regretted that the words taken down by O'Curry were not also published. Still another collection was P. W. Joyce, LL. D., T. C. D., a native of Glenosheen, County Limerick, who, while traveling through the country as school organizer, gleaned from "the plough boy's whistle and the milkmaid's song" a large number of airs, which, under the name of "The Ancient Music of Ireland" were published for the first time in 1872. In a later volume, "Old Irish Folk Music and Song" he gives 842 airs, a most varied and valuable collection of our old music. This collection includes the collection made by William Ford of Cork, whose collection, made about 1840, remained in manuscript until after long searching it was discovered by Mr. Joyce and included, as I have stated, in his last great work. In many cases, in both of his volumes, Joyce gives the names of those from whom he got the airs, and not the least interesting part of his work is to read: "From the singing of Norry Dwane, of Glenosheen, 1857"; "From Davy Cleary, piper and dancing master, Kilfinane 1842"; "From the whistling of Phil Gleeson of Coolfree, about 1851"; etc. Norry Dwane must have been a famous singer, for her name frequently occurs as a contributor. Captain Francis O'Neill's two volumes contain a gross number of 2,851 tunes, many of which, however, were previously published. There are still many MSS. in Trinity College, the Royal Irish Academy and elsewhere, and at the annual festivals held in Dublin, many airs, not hitherto published, are collected from the singers and players, many of whom sing and play in the old traditional Irish way. Dr. Joyce concludes that the total num-



ber of different airs published, and ready to be published will reach over 5,000, and, he adds: "I think it may be fairly claimed that Ireland had produced and preserved a larger volume of high class folk music than any other country in the world." Further on he adds: "Ireland was for generations, down to times within our own memories, the hunting ground of Scotch, English and Continental collectors, who have appropriated scores upon scores of our airs—and those generally among the best—and made them their own." Even such great masters of music as Beethoven and Mendelssohn have made use of them in their compositions without acknowledgment. "The Last Rose of Summer" seems to have particularly taken their fancy. Both composers made use of it and Thalberg wrote some brilliant variations on it. Flotow included it in his opera of "Martha," and more than once I had difficulty in convincing some persons that the melody was Irish and not German. Grattan Flood says in his "History of Irish Music" that "The Last Rose of Summer" is a variant of "Eamon au Cnuic" (Ned of the Hill) which was written about 1700. "Ned of the Hill," whose name was Edmond Ryan, was of the family of the O'Ryan's of Kilnegruty, County Tipperary. He joined the celebrated Rapparees, to spoil the spoiler, and was outlawed.

"The Last Rose of Summer" was also known as "The Green Woods of Truagh," "The Young Man's Dream," and the "Groves of Blarney," etc. This last name was given to it from the ridiculous song of that name written to the air by Richard Alfred Milliken, an attorney of Cork. The "Green Woods of Truagh" was played at the great harp festival in Belfast by Arthur O'Neill in 1792 for which he received the second prize of eight guineas.

Moore published "The Last Rose of Summer" in 1813 and it became popular at once. Flotow's opera of "Martha" was first produced in Vienna in 1845, thirty-two years after Moore's publication. Madame Titiens, a Spanish prima donna, sang the title rôle. Much curiosity was felt about the new opera and its success. Its first performance went on tamely enough until Madame Titiens sang "The Last Rose of Summer." She loved the Irish people and she loved their music; and she threw all the musical feeling of her great artist soul into her song. The audience was spellbound and in an uproar of applause immedi-





ately. Men stood upon their seats shouting and threw their hats into the air, and titled ladies clapped their hands and waved their handkerchiefs in an ecstasy of delight. At the second performance wagons had to be hired to take away the many bouquets of beautiful flowers that were thrown upon the stage. I went to hear the incomparable Patti sing the title rôle of "Martha." The large opera house we had in San Francisco, before the great earthquake, was filled, every seat being engaged, even the aisles were crowded. I have not yet forgotten, and I am not likely to ever forget, Patti's appearance as she walked proudly upon the stage, as became the Queen of Song, well towards the front, a large, red rose in her hand. When she reached the center of the stage she paused a moment, looking at the great audience. She then moved slowly backward, still facing the audience, kicking the long train of her dress behind her, at the same time plucking the leaves of the rose one by one, scattering them at her feet. Presently she stood, her head held high and inhaling a long, deep breath she began to sing. She had not finished two lines of that immortal song when there were tears in my eyes and a lump in my throat. I was so overcome by emotion that I could not join in the applause which burst from every throat when she had finished.\* And the thought came to me that surely there was music in the soul of the nation that gave that song to the world, at a time, too, when she was passing through one of the greatest crises of her history, bleeding from every pore, crushed and betrayed.

Beautiful as "The Last Rose of Summer" is, the "Coolin," which is many centuries older, has been considered more beautiful by many of our musicians, in fact, some consider it the greatest melody that ever came from the heart of man. One of our poets makes the little boy addressing his grandmother say:

"Then sing me the Coolin, the homeloving Coolin,  
An Angel first sang it above in the sky."

Grattan Flood in his history of Irish music says that the probable date of the "Coolin" is 1296 or 1297, inasmuch as it must have

\* Berlioz, the great French critic, whilst condemning the opera "Martha" highly praises our old folk tune as follows: "The delicious Irish air was so simply and poetically sung by Patti that its fragrance alone was sufficient to disinfect the rest of the work."



been composed not long after the passing of the Statute, 24th of Edward 1st in 1295, which forbade the degenerate English in Ireland to imitate the native Irish by allowing their hair to grow long, in Coolins. In the Irish song the Irish maiden is made to lament the loss of his fair locks by her lover. The words of the song have been lost, but the air has come down to us, the most beautiful, as I have said, of our ancient melodies. Charles Fanning got the first prize of ten guineas for playing it at the harp festival in Belfast in 1792. Moore wrote his beautiful song, "Though the Last Glimpse of Erin With Sorrow I See," to this air. He, however, made some changes in the music, as he did in many other melodies, to fit his words. Of this tampering with our ancient music Bunting bitterly complained but he later admitted that he was somewhat reconciled to that change on account of the beauty of Moore's words. The "Coolin" underwent the same changes in its history as "The Last Rose of Summer." Joyce in his "Irish Folk Music and Song," gives what he considers the original air as it is the simplest.

Redfern Mason in his very interesting work on the "Song Lore of Ireland," says of our ancient melodies; "In a way it may be said that they had no composers; they are a growth rather than an individual creation. Sung by many generations, often in many localities far removed from one another, adapted successfully, to poems of varying sentiment, they have been subject to continual modifications."

Another of our beautiful melodies "Eileen Aroon" has a very interesting history. Eileen was the daughter of the O'Kavanagh of Polmonty Castle, near New Ross, County Wexford. Carroll Mor O'Daly, the chief composer of Ireland, fell in love with her and she reciprocated his affection. Her parents objected to their marriage and O'Daly, after professing unchanging love for Eileen, left the country. A suitable match was subsequently arranged for her, to which she reluctantly consented. A great festival was arranged to celebrate the betrothal. To this festival, O'Daly, disguised as a harper, gained admission. Eileen recognized him, notwithstanding his disguise. Was it when he again looked upon her, after his long absence, that the inspiration came to him of that beautiful melody which has come down to us through five hundred years of strife and turmoil? Many songs have been written to the air of "Eileen Aroon" but not one of





them approaches in beauty and tenderness the words of the original. "Wilt thou stay or wilt thou come with me, Eileen Aroon," he asks and when she gives him to understand that she will go with him he exclaims "Ceud milé faultha rōth Eileen Aroon" (A hundred thousand welcomes to you Eileen Aroon), which has become the heartfelt greeting of the Irish since O'Carroll's day. Of course she went with him and I have no doubt "they lived happy ever after."

Moore wrote "Erin the Tear and the Smile in Thine Eye," to this air. The Scotch have adopted the air under the title "Robin Adair" slightly changing the last bars of the air. By the way, Robin Adair was an Irishman, a member of the Irish Parliament for County Wexford. While traveling in England he met the Lady Caroline Keppel, a daughter of the Earl of Alhemarle, whose carriage was overturned on the road. His timely assistance led to an acquaintance which ripened into love. Notwithstanding the opposition of her father they were married. The words of the song are supposed to have been written by Lady Caroline during the absence of Robin. The great German composer, Handel, said he would rather be the author of "Eileen Aroon" than of all the music he had written. The German composers have made free use of this air too.

America as well as Europe has drawn upon the musical genius of the Irish people for its music. This is only what might have been expected. The Irish immigration to this country began from the very beginning of its settlement, and has continued uninterrupted since. These immigrants brought their music with them and it has become, like themselves, a part of the country's best assets.

"Yankee Doodle," so typically American (?), is only "All the Way to Galway" which was published about 1752 in Ireland. "Maryland, My Maryland" is the same air as "The West's Asleep," and so too is the German Tannenbaum, and "Nearer My God To Thee" is "Eileen Aroon." It is a long way from "Yankee Doodle" to the "Star Spangled Banner"; yet we have it from W. H. Grattan Flood, the greatest living authority on Irish music and Irish antiquities, that the music of our splendid national anthem is Irish.\*

That February morning in 1915 when the Panama-Pacific

\* See several articles in the "Ave Maria" for 1915 about this air.



Exposition was thrown open to the world I stood in the large plaza fronting the Tower of Jewels, waiting beside the spraying fountains, the President's signal from Washington, declaring the exposition open. When that signal came, above the booming of the cannon and the din made by the numerous steamboats in the bay nearby, rose the voices of the thousands who joined in the singing of our national anthem led by the great band. It was an impressive sight not soon to be forgotten; men waving their hats and cheering and ladies waving their handkerchiefs, and every one with a note of music in his soul (or in his throat) joining in the song. And I was proud to know that Ireland shared with America the glory and the pleasure of that moment, for was it not Ireland that furnished appropriate music to the deathless words of Key! Ireland has furnished inspiration to others in many lines of intellectual activity, but her rulers to justify their own acts of cruelty and oppression have always told the world that "No good can come out of Nazareth."

Many writers on music have borne willing and generous testimony to the great superiority of Irish folk music over that of any other country in the world. The latest testimony and not the least valuable is given by Sir Charles Villiers Stanford and Charles Forsyth in their "History of Music." In their very interesting chapter on folk music they bear this testimony to Ireland's pre-eminence in song:

"The folk music of Ireland is generally admitted to be the finest in the world. It has a variety unknown to any other country. Every conceivable incident of human life from the cradle to the grave is reflected from its surface, and there is a corresponding variety of substance in the tunes themselves. The best examples are astonishingly beautiful; and they have an incomparable perfection of form. They are never wandering or doubtful, unless intentionally so. And they rarely depend, as some English tunes do, on mere mathematical balance of design, though they generally include this special form of excellence."

It would be easy to multiply similar testimony to the surpassing beauty of Irish music, but it is not necessary; the music itself is the best testimony. Those who have heard John McCormack sing the songs of his country need not be told of the beauty of Irish song. He has traveled out of the beaten paths and made





popular songs previously unknown to any except those who made a study of Irish music. From what I have said of the collections of Irish music it can be seen that comparatively few of our song tunes have had words written for them; there is therefore a rich and pleasant field awaiting the song writer whose soul can respond to the message which our tunes convey. Alfred Percival Graves has been very successful in this respect.

It is a pity that such music should be permitted to die, and that the world should lose this great legacy of song which the once great Celtic race has left to mankind.

"Ne'er forgotten silence fall on thee,  
Old music heard by Mona of the sea,  
Nor may that eerie, wistful music die;  
Still in the far, fair Gaelic places  
Its sighing wakes the soul in withered faces,  
And wakes remembrance of great things gone by."

---

An extract from *The Eastern Herald* of Portland, Maine; issue of June 28th, 1794:

"Captain Harding in the brig *Eliza* has arrived here from Ireland. In her came passengers, about 200 persons, men, women and children. The men are chiefly farmers and weavers; they are an honest, industrious set of people and will make valuable citizens. The oppressions and cruelties of their own country were to be borne no longer and they have fled for succor to a strange land.

"Brethren, our arms are open to receive you, also. *All men are brethren*. We believe this, and the day is fast approaching when all the nations of the earth will acknowledge it to be true."



## CORNELIUS HEENEY.

BY WILLIAM HARPER BENNETT.

A homeless lad from Kings County came to the City of Dublin one day in the latter half of the eighteenth century. He was motherless, and his father, remarrying, had gone to America leaving young Cornelius Heeney to work out his own destiny. In Dublin young Heeney found a welcome and a home with the Fullards, distant kinfolk. The family consisted of a brother and three sisters, Dorothy, Elizabeth, and Frances, who had come from Monasteroris, Edenderry, Kings County. A small distillery, operated by Fullard, afforded them a competence. Heeney remained with them through youth and young manhood and became invaluable to his benefactors. The section in which Dublin, Kings and Kildare counties are located, is rich in the crumbling remains of monastery and castle and its lore and legend have been handed down from generation to generation. In these parts at that day were settled little groups of Quakers or Friends, a people esteemed and respected by both Protestants and Catholics. Even to this day, in far off America, the maxims and sage advice of the Irish Quakers are handed down by Protestant and Catholic Leinstermen from father to son. It was during these youthful years, that Quaker influence was assisting in moulding young Heeney's character. To the end of his days he showed the Quaker impress in character, and even in dress, and always held in high esteem and deep affection the Society of Friends.

The not distant Curragh of Kildare and the hunting field held great attractions for Mr. Fullard, and a neglected business resulted in financial embarrassments. Heeney, at that time, nearing thirty years of age, struggled manfully to bolster up the falling fortunes of the house of Fullard, but without avail. Failure came, and America, the land of promise, beckoned. He saw no future in Ireland and parted from his benefactors promising to aid them should fortune smile, a promise faithfully fulfilled. It is evident that all his earnings had been lost in his endeavor to avert failure from the Fullards, because a kinsman, Father Earl of Phillipstown, and friends in Phillipstown and Edenderry out-





fitted him for the long journey. With the indomitable spirit and courage characteristic of his race he expended his last penny for his passage to Philadelphia, relying on his brain and vigorous body to carve out for him a career in the New World. The perils of the ocean passed, the ship on which he was a passenger was struck by lightning in Delaware Bay. The thrifty oystermen who rescued the crew and passengers from the doomed ship and put them ashore demanded a dollar from each for the service. Heeney, penniless, borrowed the dollar from one of these friendly Quakers who seem to have been providentially on the spot in various crises of his affairs, and with the intention of repaying asked his Quaker benefactor's name and address. "Whenever thou seest a fellow creature in want of a dollar, as thou art now," replied the benevolent Friend, "give it to him and thou shalt have repaid me." This episode was frequently told by Heeney in after years, never without an expressed thanks to God and a word of esteem for the Quakers. In the prime of manhood, with a pleasing personality, a vigorous body, a nimble wit, an optimistic temperament, a good solid education and a knowledge of bookkeeping as his assets, young Heeney started out to achieve fortune in the New World. He secured employment with Mr. Mead, a Quaker lumber merchant in Philadelphia, and remained there three months. The bookkeeper impressed by the ability of the young Irishman advised him to seek his fortune in the more promising field of New York City.

Heeney arrived in New York, a city consisting of "a partially ruined town, straitened resources, an unsettled foreign trade, debts and hampered enterprises." The British forces had evacuated the city the year before. Its population had dwindled to less than 14,000. Its first American Mayor, James Duane, had just been appointed by Governor Clinton. The spirit of enterprise had already begun the work of cleaning up the ruin caused by the great conflagration, rebuilding ruined or dilapidated public buildings, stores and docks. The fire-blackened walls of Trinity Church disfigured Broadway and the work of restoring the other churches, profaned and abused by British occupancy as barracks, hospitals, and storehouses, was in progress.

The *Weekly Journal* and semi-weekly *Packet*, furnished New Yorkers with the news of the day. The city extended, principally on the east side, from the Battery to Grand Street. The



mercantile houses and offices were on streets nearest the East River.

One of New York's prominent merchants was an English Quaker, William Backhaus, who, in addition to his fur business, was the only merchant of that day who sold exchange on London. His fur warehouse and office were at 40 Little Dock, now Water Street. It was in this house that young Heeney secured employment as bookkeeper. The porter and salesman was a young German who had arrived in this country about the same time as Heeney and had at first made a living by peddling a small stock of flutes that he had brought with him from Germany. Later he had peddled doughnuts for a baker and had become popularly known as Hans Yakob. Hans Yakob was John Jacob Astor, founder of the multi-millionaire Astor family. Mr. Backhaus decided to end his days in England and disposed of his business to Heeney and Astor.

When the new firm began its career, stable governments were ruling nation, state and city. The ravages of war had been obliterated and with increasing prosperity the city had grown until, in 1800, its inhabitants numbered 60,000. A generous share of the prosperity had come to the Water Street fur house under the management of its two commercial geniuses. Astor had married a Miss Todd, the possessor of a fortune of \$300. Heeney and Astor formed a remarkable combination, Heeney, something of a scholar, sociable, good-humored, witty,—Astor a plodder, at that time, illiterate, a typical phlegmatic German.

Astor was absent a year on a business trip to Europe and on his return a disagreement arose between the partners, they quarrelled and agreed to dissolve. Astor continued the fur and pelt business in No. 40 Water Street and Heeney bought the three-story brick building with a store on the grade floor, No. 82 Water Street. He had formed an intimate friendship for Francis Cooper, of an old Pennsylvania Catholic family, who had settled in New York, and had made the acquaintance in St. Peter's Church, of John George Gottsberger, a young Austrian immigrant. All three were unmarried and they decided to live in bachelor quarters over Mr. Heeney's store. It was a most harmonious and happy family and the admirable arrangement continued for years. Business, the affairs of St. Peter's Church, Catholic interests generally, and politics engaged the time and at-





tention of the trio. Francis Cooper was the first Catholic elected to the State Assembly and although his election was contested on the ground of his faith, took his seat in the Assembly's twenty-ninth session beginning January 28, 1806. He served also in 1807, 8, 9, 14 and 1826. He was assistant alderman from the Eighth Ward in 1821. Heeney entered the Assembly November 5, 1816, and represented his District in 1818, 19, 20, 21, 22. It was a long tiresome trip to Albany in those infancy days of river steamboating but notwithstanding that, and his various and important business interests in New York City, the journals of the lower house prove that Heeney was not an absentee Assemblyman. When Rufus King was proposed for United States senator, Mr. Heeney refused him his vote. Martin Van Buren, his friend, importuned him again and again to cast his vote for King but met with a positive refusal. Despite the greatest pressure Heeney stood his ground giving as his reason, Rufus King's opposition, when Minister to England, to the immigration to America of Thomas Addis Emmet, Dr. MacNeven, William Sampson and other leaders in the Irish rebellion of 1798.

His fur business took him occasionally on long trips to Canada and the Northwest territory. With increasing wealth his benefactions increased. He installed, at his own expense, the galleries and pews in St. Peter's Church, built the free school for girls and the home for half orphans in St. Patrick's parish, and donated a lot to enlarge the graveyard. He, with his old friend and fellow-parishioner, Andrew Morris, a soap maker, took title to the site of the present St. Patrick's Cathedral, which was originally intended for a cemetery, and cost \$5,500. He persuaded his friend, Mother Seton, to send a band of Sisters of Charity from Emmittsburg, Md., to New York to take charge of the orphan asylum on Prince Street. He gave \$18,000, and property for its enlargement. His gifts to New York City churches and charities aggregated \$60,000.

It was a sad day for two of the happy trio in 82 Water Street when Francis Cooper announced his approaching marriage. It meant the first break in a congenial companionship of many years. The furniture had been purchased in common and it was agreed to sell it at auction with but three bidders, Heeney, Cooper and Gottsberger. The future Mrs. Cooper visited the apartment to select such articles as she fancied and at the sale Heeney and



Gottsberger entered into a conspiracy and gleefully bid up such furniture as the bride to be had selected.

In the great fire of 1835 the building on Water Street was destroyed and shortly afterwards, Mr. Heeney, who was at that time about eighty years of age, though hale and hearty, retired from active business and removed across the river to pass his remaining years on his Brooklyn estate. In 1806 he had acquired in one of his business transactions, at a cost of \$7500, a tract of seventeen acres, bounded by the East River, and what are now Congress, Amity and Court Streets.

The house, a large double frame mansion stood on a slight eminence at about the line of the present Amity Street between Hicks and Henry Streets. It faced south. A wide hall led from front to rear. On the east of the building was a goodly sized flower and vegetable garden, surrounded by a hedge of box. The approach from Henry Street, through Heeney's Lane, was bordered with Irish hawthorne, the odor of its white blossoms in the springtime, carrying, in awakened memory, many a poor exile back across the western ocean. From the windows of the house a splendid panorama of the waters of bay and river, tree-enclosed Governor's Island with circular Castle William (completed in 1811), the distant shores of New Jersey with, on clear days, the faint skyline of the Orange Mountains, the Battery, and the spires, roofs, ships and docks of the growing metropolis.

Mr. Heeney's absorbing love, strange in a bachelor, was children. Long before settling in Brooklyn he would, on many a sunshiny summer day, marshal the children of the New York Orphan Asylum, lead them down Broadway and transport them across the river to his Brooklyn farm. In the orchard, he would shake from the trees cherries, apples and pears, in their season, for the little ones, and a whole day was spent joyously, by host and youthful guests.

His household, when he finally removed to Brooklyn, consisted of his nieces, the Misses Margaret and Alicia Dunne, both of whom subsequently entered the order of Ladies of the Sacred Heart, and Patrick Halligan, a general factotum, with the house and farm help. Subsequently one of the sisters Fullard, the benefactors of his early years, was installed as housekeeper. The activities of this octogenarian in his retirement were amazing. Every Brooklynite knew the quaint old man with his general





resemblance to Benjamin Franklin, clad in sober Quaker attire, a "pigtail" bound with black ribbon, hanging between his shoulders. Seated in a high gig drawn by a sedate horse, driven by Patrick Halligan, he was a well known figure in Brooklyn's streets. No member of the "landed gentry" of Great Britain and Ireland was accorded greater respect and veneration than Cornelius Heeney. An audience with him was an event of importance. Sunday afternoons was a reception day on which oldsters and youngsters were welcome. The old gentleman received his visitors seated in a great armchair, in the best room, and woe betide the boy or girl who forgot his, or her, carefully rehearsed bow or curtesy on entering or leaving his presence. It is to be feared that, with the girls, attention was divided between the old gentleman in the arm chair and a certain large and gorgeously gowned doll in a glass case, won by him at a church fair, that stood in a corner of the room.

The young brothers O'Brien, famous later in the early days of baseball, were regarded with envy by their contemporaries because to them was accorded the privilege, every Sunday after dinner, of polishing the top of the big mahogany dining room table. Christmas was a great day in the big house by the river. Every youthful visitor received a large slice of cake and a silver coin. The host was generous to the poor, and, full of Christmastide jollity and good will, would resort to various stratagems to create fun and frolic, retiring from the room to indulge in hilarity over the success of his fun-making schemes.

Wealthy and unattached he had many claimants to kinship during life and an even greater number after death.

Two Irish mariners, bearing the name of Heeney, came in a vessel from Ireland and were graciously received by Mr. Heeney who permitted them to moor their vessel at his dock free of wharfage. Some one told him that the brothers Heeney claimed to be his nephews. He immediately walked to the dock, and cut the vessel's hawser. The Heeneys brought suit for damages. When the case was on for trial the fame of the defendant drew a great crowd to the court room. Mr. Heeney was called to the witness stand.

"What is your age?" asked the plaintiff's counsel.

"Judge," pleaded the venerable witness, with a merry twinkle



in his eye, "don't press the question if you please. I am still a bachelor and there are ladies in the gallery."

It is related that Patrick Halligan, in his roll of rent collector, had exhausted every means to collect rent from a buxom Irish matron who was seriously in arrears. He threatened to bring Mr. Heeney on a certain day to deal with the tenant. The housewife, knowing well her landlord's weakness, went among the neighbors and borrowed six or more of their children. When Mr. Heeney arrived, the borrowed progeny sat around the room. The old gentleman's eye moved from face to face, and, as Halligan prepared to unmask the deception, he interrupted:

"Tut, tut, Halligan! Come out of here," and he would not listen to another word on the subject.

The deserving poor never appealed to him in vain and many an orphan child owed its success in life to his assistance. His transactions with the Church authorities were not always harmonious. He was a firm believer in the rights of lay trustees. He was a generous donor to the church but insisted that he should be permitted to have some voice in the expenditure of his benefactions. After the destruction of the diocesan seminary at Nyack by fire in 1833 he offered Bishop Dubois a site for a new college on Congress Street. The excavation was completed and some of the stone for the structure was on the ground when a disagreement arose between Mr. Heeney and the Bishop. He thereupon refused to give the Bishop title to the property and the seminary project was abandoned. Subsequently he gave the property for the site of St. Paul's Church and the orphanage and school adjoining.

The first American Cardinal, John McCloskey, was a Brooklynite and his legal guardian and patron was Cornelius Heeney.

The crowning glory of his long and useful life came in his ninety-first year. He caused the passage by the Legislature, May 10, 1845, of an act incorporating "The Trustees and Associates of the Brooklyn Benevolent Society" to hold by deed of gift from Cornelius Heeney parcels of land lying between Hicks, Columbia, Congress and Amity Streets or any other property that he might devise to it by his will. One fifth of the income of the estate was to be expended, annually, in supplying poor persons residing in Brooklyn, gratuitously, with fuel during the winter; one tenth, in supplying poor school children with shoes,





stockings or other articles of clothing during the winter. A teacher of poor children was to be paid two hundred and fifty dollars annually and the surplus of the income was to be applied solely to the support, maintenance and education of poor orphan children between four and fourteen years of age.

Right Reverend John Hughes, Bishop of New York, presided at the first meeting of the Society August 6, 1845. Mayor Talmage of Brooklyn eulogized "the generous donor whose name shall be held in remembrance by a grateful people." Mr. Heeney said that while he wished no restrictions in the society's dispensations where there was manifest necessity, it was mainly his desire that his Catholic countrymen and their families should be relieved from want, many of them on their arrival being in absolute need of assistance. Bishop Hughes was elected President of the Society and the deed of gift was presented to it September 17, 1845. The last meeting attended by Mr. Heeney was in March, 1848. Since its incorporation the Society has expended nearly \$1,500,000 in strict accordance with its donor's intentions.

He died May 3, 1848. His funeral was from St. Paul's Church and his pall bearers, most of them trustees of the Society he had founded, were Messrs. Cooper, Gottsberger and Glover of New York, Friel, Turner, Peck, Thorne, Halligan and Copeland of Brooklyn. The body was laid at rest in St. Paul's Churchyard.

There is no monument in New York City to this pioneer of Catholicity, this friend and benefactor of so many thousands of the poor and helpless. A bronze bust adorns the front of the Society's building in Amity Street and a simple weather beaten monument marks his grave. On it is inscribed:

IN MEMORY OF  
CORNELIUS HEENEY

Who departed this life on the 3rd day of May, 1848 in the 94th year of his age. Born in Kings County, Ireland, he was a citizen of the United States from the adoption of the Federal Constitution. Throughout his long life he was much respected for his many Christian virtues, and was distinguished as the

FRIEND OF THE WIDOW AND ORPHAN,

by his numerous acts of private benevolence and liberal gifts, for the erection and support of Institutions for their benefit, and



at his death by the munificent bequest of a large estate for their relief and comfort

*REQUIESCAT IN PACE*

Erected by his executors, James Friel and Peter Turner, with the concurrence of the Brooklyn Benevolent Society of which he was the founder.

---

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

"Some Pioneer Catholic Laymen in New York," Thomas F. Meehan, A. M.

"Historical Records and Studies," Vol. IV, Parts I and II.

"Cornelius Heeney," Rev. John M. Keily.

"Cornelius Heeney," Henry A. McCloskey, Manual of the Common Council of the City of Brooklyn, 1865.

"History of the City of Brooklyn," Henry R. Stiles, 1870.





## DON BERNARDO O'HIGGINS—A CENTENARY.

BY GEORGE F. O'DWYER.

One hundred years ago this February, the Chilean Fourth of July was inaugurated. The Thomas Jefferson of that momentous period was one Don Bernardo O'Higgins, an Irish American, whose martial and stirring deeds have been commemorated by more than one pen and in more than one language. On February 12, 1818, just exactly one year after the decisive battle of Chacabulco which practically wrested Chile from the Spanish yoke, the people of Chile with great pomp and ceremony, launched their declaration of independence, at a time when the advancing legions of Spain threatened their capital. Notwithstanding this, the gathered thousands in the main square of Santiago that day heard their momentous message to Spain and the world uttered with good Irish vehemence by O'Higgins. The great event was inaugurated in the morning by a solemn high mass in the old cathedral of the capital. In the afternoon there were stirring speeches and general rejoicing.

From that moment until a fickle populace drove O'Higgins away to Peru in February, 1823, he was a respected idol. In accord with his fiery, tempestuous nature, O'Higgins exercised his rôle of dictator with severity and the original laws as penned by him were enforced to the letter. In his government, O'Higgins saw the need of some strong attraction to draw the country away from its Spanish predilections and his native Irish intuition devised plans to offset these at different periods of his reign. Two of the great features of his educative reforms in the country were: 1st, The introduction of books and printed matter free of duty; and 2nd, The admission of a consul from the United States,—the first in the history of the country. These two events are epochs in the history of Chile. After the decisive battle of Chacabulco where as colonel of militia O'Higgins performed with impetuous valor, his lucky star was in the ascendant. Peons, gauchos, and citizens vied with one another to do him homage. But, eventually, in 1823, the Spanish reactionaries asserted themselves. Since this period they have succeeded in



dethroning many an idol in South America, less famous than O'Higgins.

From the outset of his career as dictator O'Higgins was ambitious for the success of his native land and he outlined and carried into effect improvements in the political and commercial government which the inhabitants at first were slow to perceive. But gradually the import of the reforms penetrated their lethargic nature and the initiative of the Irish Chilean was early appreciated. Before O'Higgins' death, the reforms he worked put his country on a par with the larger nations and received diplomatic recognition.

When O'Higgins assumed the rôle of dictator, things were in a state of chaos. Spanish reactionaries indulged their revolutionary conceits, monopolized the public halls and cafés and openly hobnobbed with the worst robbers and renegades in the country. To add to the dictator's troubles, armed bands of robbers plundered haciendas and murdered travelers. In Santiago, the capital, were many criminals, who lived a comfortable existence until O'Higgins showed his Irish spirit and sternness. After a few months of this treatment the citizens went about freely once more and the malcontents took to the mountains. Incipient outbursts started later by these malcontents were immediately suppressed.

It was said that the Spanish troublemakers used the Catholic religion to cover many of their frailties—a habit which is not especially confined to Chile—and the dictator was at his wits' end to devise ways and means to offset their nefarious schemes. Eliot in his history of Chile says: "The clergymen intrigued openly and preached against the new order of things. Ladies were induced to insult the new officers of the republic and were discovered in treasonable correspondence." O'Higgins soon found the ringleaders in these troubles and curbed their overwrought, ill-directed, religious enthusiasm with an iron hand. He found this necessary for the stability of the new order of things.

On January 28, 1823, after five years of constant dissent and trouble, the menace of the royalist mob became too strong and he was forced to abdicate. He retreated to his hacienda in Peru where he died in exile on the 24th of October, 1842, at the age of sixty-six.

The original cause of O'Higgins' retirement had its inception in





1810, when a number of Spanish royalists were stirred by the promulgation of a *junta di gobierno*, organized by leading Chileans who desired more freedom than the Spanish government allotted them. Among these citizens were many who espoused the cause of Napoleon who at that time was in possession of Spain. The Spanish viceroy, Osorio, observing this unrest and knowing of the intense rivalry between the Carrera brothers and O'Higgins, organized a strong force of royalists in the south of the country. But the revolutionary movement was too strong and Osorio was decisively defeated at Chacabulco on February 12, 1817, owing to the distinguished valor and initiative of O'Higgins. Osorio came back on the Maipo plains near Santiago on April 5, 1818, but in the meantime O'Higgins had reorganized the little army and navy and once again the Spanish standard was lowered. Chilve, the last stronghold of the Spaniards was taken in 1826 but it was not until 1846 that the mother country recognized the independence of O'Higgins' republic.

One year after his abdication, the banished dictator heard the news of the confiscation of church property by the horde who were in power. Tithes and most of the religious houses were abolished. From his retreat in the mountains of Peru, O'Higgins heard of the sad condition of affairs, but he was helpless.

The Jesuits, expelled in 1768, were not allowed to return to the country until 1843, one year after O'Higgins' death.

But the seed of O'Higgins' reforms has lived in Chile despite the inroads of Spanish and native malcontents. To-day, one going through the streets of Santiago, the capital, hears his praises sung. His equestrian statue, erected in 1872, thirty years after his death in Santiago by an admiring populace, is one of the principal points of interest in that old town. In the interior, the province of O'Higgins has been named after him and his father. It has an area of 2,289 square miles and is peopled with an industrious population.

Bernardo O'Higgins was born in the town of Chillan, the capital of the province of Nublé, on the 20th of August, 1776. He was the only son of Don Ambrosio O'Higgins, who was born in county Meath, Ireland, in 1720. At 15, his father sent him to an English Catholic school near London where he received the advanced studies which prepared him for a successful career. At his father's death, he returned to Chile, and immediately



joined the revolutionary army as a colonel of militia in the revolt against Spain. It is said that his gallant Irish impetuosity at the battle of Chacabulco was responsible for much of the victory. Later, on arrival at the capital, Santiago, he was victoriously greeted and proclaimed by the citizens Dictator of Chile. After a stormy existence, touched upon above, he died in Peru on the 24th of October, 1842. In 1869 his ashes were brought back to his native land with great pomp by the Chilean government, and in 1872, his statue was unveiled. He had one son, Demetrio, a wealthy and patriotic Chilean ranchero, who died in 1869.





## CAPTAIN JOHN McDONNELL AND HIS BRITISH PRISONERS.

BY GEORGE F. O'DWYER.

While delving in the Colonial archives of the Revolutionary period in the state house in Boston several months ago, the writer came across a petition made in 1777 by one John McDonnell, a sea-captain, asking for provisions for a parcel of British prisoners, evidently captured in Rhode Island or along the southern coast of Massachusetts. The petition is found on page 436, Volume 36 of the Massachusetts archives. No place or date was mentioned but it is evident that it was introduced the first part of January, 1777 for the House of Representatives of the state replied favorably to it on January 13, 1777. It is a fair description of the sympathetic and charitable Irish sea-captain of the period. It also touches on the hardships the captains of those troublesome times had to undergo in order to make their voyages from Ireland to New England. The petition in the language of Capt. McDonnell, follows:

Petition of John McDonnell setting forth that he is informed by some of the Hon'ble Members of each House that the late Petition praying Liberty to proceed to Ireland has Indulgently got your Consent. Its my Duty to acknowledge it and can only say the Extraordinary favor shall be retained in a Grateful mind. I'm Conscious that an indulged Petitioner should avoid giving his Benefactors trouble at any time, but necessity Obliges me to mention a Circumstance Annex'd to the vested privilege (viz: there is about sixty, poor, Distress'd prisoners at Plymouth (Mass) which I am to take with me.) About thirty of these may be able to make some Compensation for their Provisions on the Passage; about thirty, I believe, is intirely Destitute of property. I would humbly request your Honors to Consider my situation. I've been long in the Country at Expense; almost drain'd of Money & property (my Vessel excepted), it is hard on me these dear times to Vietual & Equip a Vessel to carry thirty men free of charge; therefore would humbly request your Honors goodness in ordering your agent at Plymouth to assist me with Provisions Necessary, water casks, &c, for twenty-five men & I will cheerfully Contribute what Else is in my power to make the whole Comfortable and take them all with me. I hope none will think I complain or is insensible of the Indulgence granted, let my fate be what it may. I'm willing to take as many with me as am Content to put up with the same wt of provisions per week I shall allow myself and depend on Providence for a Passage, provided your Honors is against giving any Assistance.

I am, very Gratefully, your well-wisher & friend,

JOHN McDONNELL.



Captain McDonnell evidently had his petition granted for the House of Representatives, in session at Watertown, on January 13, 1777, directed "the Agent for the Southern district of this State to supply the said Petitioner with six barrels of beef, two barrels of Pork, ten hundred Bread and six Water Hogsheads of one hundred gallons each and Charge his Account to the State and be allow'd for the same."—January 13, 1777.

The John McDonnell referred to was born in Ireland in 1733 and died in Kilmore, near Wexford, on Christmas day, 1808, aged 75 years. He was buried in the old church-yard of Layd near Cushindall, in the north of Ireland which for centuries had been the burial place of his ancestors. McDonnell followed the sea the most of his long life and had many hair-raising adventures, while cruising between the ports of Ireland and the New England coast. His eldest son, Coll, was lost at sea, the 24th of June, 1820, aged 63 years.

---

It appears that John Croney, one of the Irish servants mentioned in the foregoing paragraphs, afterwards became of some value to the community of Uxbridge, in the middle of the state of Massachusetts. Evidently he sought employment here after leaving Temple in Boston and decided to settle. That he was of some account in the town is evident from the Uxbridge vital records which credit him marrying a Sibel or Elizabeth Smith of that town May 12, 1764, who bore him ten children between the years 1766 and 1782. They were: Catherine, born October 24, 1780; Molly, born October 21, 1767; Sibel, born December 24, 1773; John, born June 4, 1772; Francis, born October 4, 1774; Eliz, born September 21, 1769; Daniel, born January 4, 1766; Rosanna, born December 25, 1782; Sarah, born October 8, 1778; and Timothy, born August 4, 1776.

Notwithstanding providing for and bringing up this big family, Mr. Croney found time to help his adopted country in the Revolutionary war and the Massachusetts Record of Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution state that he enlisted three times at different periods between 1776 and 1781. He gave three months at a time to the Continental army and finally came back from West Point in October, 1781, unscathed. He took part in the





New York and New Jersey campaigns of 1776 and 1777; was at the battle of Saratoga and in 1781 again took part for a three months' period at the operations in and around West Point. He was honorably discharged October 22, 1781.

There is no mention of his death or his wife's death on the Uxbridge vital records. Evidently he left the town after the war. I cannot find a trace what became of him and his family after leaving Uxbridge.

Anent the selling of Irish servants to the New England planters during the eighteenth century, while looking for material on the subject, I ran across this ad printed in the *Commercial Gazette*, a newspaper published in the state of Connecticut in 1764:

Just imported from Dublin, in the brig *Derby*, a parcel of Irish servants, both Men and Women, and to be *sold cheap* by Israel Boardman at Stamford (Ct.) Jan. 5, 1764.

---

## AMERICAN IRISH IN THE GREAT WAR.

### FIRST MEDAL OF HONOR.

Patrick McGunigal, son of the late William and Mary McGunigal of Youngstown, Ohio, a ship's fitter in a United States cruiser received the first medal of honor awarded during the present war. It was given to him for "extraordinary bravery" in rescuing the pilot of a naval balloon from drowning. Besides the medal a gift of \$100 was presented to him by the Navy Department.



## LETTERS FROM THE FRONT TO THE FOLKS AT HOME.

"Remember McKenna" is a battle-cry famous on the Franco-American line, though the major who inspired it now lies buried in the military cemetery at Château-Thierry. A practising attorney in New York City, James A. McKenna, Jr., enlisted in the old Seventh Regiment as a private, but sailed for France a captain in the Sixty-ninth Regiment of the Rainbow Division under Major "Bill" Donovan. Among the first to cross the River Ourcq, the turning-point of the German offensive, he was soon after raised to the rank of major on the battlefield. Before his last fight Major McKenna unbosomed himself to a correspondent of the *New York Sun* with the American Army in France, as follows:

"Before the regiment to which I am attached loses its Irish-American complexion by the infusion of other racial replacements it is my dearest wish that we have a chance to uphold the traditions of this great Celtic military organization."

When Chaplain Francis P. Duffy urged that he be not impatient, that the boys of the Sixty-ninth would surely have their innings, McKenna was silent for a moment and then replied: "We must show the whole world where Irishmen stand, Father. We must show that we are in this fight for liberty with heart and soul." Exactly ten days later, the *Sun* correspondent relates, this "superb leader of men and out-and-out American" was killed by shell-concussion at the head of his troops. His soul went marching on with his men as they cried, "Remember McKenna," we read, and they fought like demons, charging into machine-gun emplacements, advancing through artillery-barrages, and rolling the enemy back from ridge to ridge. That Major McKenna saw clearly what was ahead of him is plain from a statement credited to him at Camp Mills when the regiment, under command of Major "Bill" Donovan, was waiting for the word to sail:

"Bill has promised us that if the chance comes, and we think it will, of getting into action he'll let the officers go to the front instead of holding us back in the trenches, as we understand they are doing over there now. We are going over the top with the





boys. Bill has given me his personal assurance of this and I am going to France happy in the knowledge that I am going to get a crack at the Germans.

"I firmly believe that I am not coming back. There are a lot of boys here in Camp Mills who will never see old New York again. We are going into the fiercest kind of fighting the world has ever known and the boys of the Sixty-ninth are bound to live up to the traditions of the regiment, which means they will be in the thick of the scrimmage and court death over and over again for their country's flag.

"All I ask is a chance to get six Germans. I am entitled to it. I can lick six Germans in a stand-up fight, one after the other or all in a bunch. This isn't boasting. I can name dozens of men in the regiment who can do the same thing. We're their superiors in every way in fighting. The American soldier thinks as well as fights. He is a natural born fighter, and the average soldier is a general in any kind of a mix-up."

In another letter to his father, Major McKenna gave certain counsel that should be reassuring to all those who have loved ones in the service. He speaks of the possibility of wild rumors spread about the regiment even before it got into any kind of action, and, urging his father not to listen to any such tales, proceeds:

"The War Department and the papers will give the facts long before any one could write them, and you may always feel sure that the next of kin is notified of any mishap within a day or two. This is to quiet any misgiving. In order to calm any one who may inquire at the office, I may tell you that to date there has not been a death in my company, and my wounded are doing well—hoping to get back into the game again as soon as possible.

"One incident: I saw a German shell hit a place in which there were several men. The explosion was like all the rest, but not a sign of confusion among my men. Soon the shelling passed that point, but not until it had passed did the men who were hit have a word to say, and when the first man spoke all he said was: 'Boys, I think I'm wounded.' I'll never forget that piece of calm Irish grit—wonderful. That fellow was painfully wounded, but he never groaned—not a sound. You will be glad to know he will recover.

"Another day while a group of men were out on a patrol they were shelled by what we call the 'Dolly Sisters.' The men had



never been fired at before in their lives, and you can not imagine what an experience it was, but they kept cool, never dreamed of retiring, but just obeyed orders as though they were moving over a parade-ground on practise attack. They went through the fire, accomplished their mission, and came back in perfect order and not a man wounded. That was another case of sheer courage.

"I saw one of the shells land where a man had been just an instant before and as the lumps shot upward I said to myself: 'Too bad—that's your finish.' But it was not, for my man was using his head, and will use it again and again before the Germans get him.

"These instances are not news to you, but I recount them to illustrate the type of man America has sent here, not in any one regiment, but in all, and to assure you all that you can depend upon us if you just feed us with supplies. Have no fear, dad, for if my turn or Billy's comes to take the trip you need not apologize for the manner of our going. We will give our best, and the count will not be against us. If the Germans get us they must pay the bill in men either to us or our pals. That is as it should be.

"Every man is working hard and doing well. As for me, there is nothing I like better than just what I am doing, and truth compels me to confess that, although I feel sorry that my folks must worry about me, I love the life and am actually glad to be here—partly because it is interesting, instructive, marvelous, partly because I would hate to think my parents would have to apologize for me.

"I am glad I am here, glad to be in the war, glad there are no glass eyes or conscientious objections in my system, glad there will never be a time in after life when the man who is making the money by staying home can afford to look me in the eye—even if I should be a soldier all my life and never do another thing. But most of all I am glad because I feel that, way down in your hearts, you, father and mother, take pride in my being here."

The last letter of Major McKenna reached his father only after the death of the son had been announced by the War Department and in the press:

"Billy and I came through the big scrap O. K. I got a little gas, but beyond a little discomfort did not suffer—and did not have to leave the scrap.

"Of course you have read all about the fight and I can add





little at this writing. I will say, however, that we licked the Germans and licked them badly. They had everything prepared and had a time-table to a city well behind us—but their train was stalled on our line. We not only licked them, but we took a lot of prisoners, killed an enormous number, annihilated one whole battalion, wiped out a division, and wrecked several others. The Kaiser watched our part of the fight from an observation-tower about fifteen kilometers away. Sorry we did not know at the time that he was there, but at that we give him a good show.

"We are not crowing, but we are hopeful and confident. I've often told you we could lick the Germans in a square fight. Now we've done it. All is not velvet, but from now on the odds will turn more and more in our favor.

"As for our regiment—well, we thought we were the best, but as we look the facts in the face we are bound to admit there is no best—all are wonderful and what one does depends solely on the opportunity. Bravery is taken for granted, and the greatest acts of heroism are looked upon as 'in line of duty.' Maybe we are not great soldiers, but I guess nobody will deny that the American is brave, strong, aggressive, and versatile.

"When we leave the chalk of Champagne we shall leave behind us some good comrades, but they died nobly and the Germans paid at least five times the price.

"Tom Blake and Bingham are O. K. So are all the boys you know.

"Shall write a longer letter, descriptive of the fight, if time permits and if I get through the next one.

"JIM."

—Maj. James A. McKenna, Jr., *Literary Digest*, August 31, 1918.

WAR DEPARTMENT, Oct. 29, 1918.

*Major James A. McKenna, Jr.:*

This office has been advised by cablegram by the Commanding General, American Expeditionary Forces, that he has awarded a Distinguished Service Cross posthumously to Major James A. McKenna, for "extraordinary heroism in action near Villers-Sur-Fere, July 28th, 1918. He was killed while successfully leading a most difficult and trying attack across the river Ourcq, and against the strongly prepared positions on the heights beyond."



## HISTORICAL NOTES OF INTEREST.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS O'DWYER.

Here is an interesting petition of an Irish soldier of the war between France and England, in 1757, found in the Massachusetts Archives: "A Petition of Patrick Bulkley (Buckley) Setting forth That in the Year 1757 he served as a Soldier in the pay of the Province (of Mass.) and was at Fort William Henry when taken by the Enemy where he underwent great Hardships: that upon his return from that Campaign he enlisted aboard the Province Snow Prince of Wales Capt Dowse in which he was taken and afterwards sent to France and remain'd a Prisoner there 'till March 1758 and returned home in December last And Praying an Allowance."

The Massachusetts Provincial House of Representatives ordered at their session January 18, 1761, "that the Sum of eight pounds (\$40) be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury to the Pet<sup>r</sup> in full consideration for his sufferings in captivity mentioned."

Maj. John Burk, of Bernardston, Mass., rendered efficient service in Brigadier Ruggle's Regiment of Massachusetts Provincial troops during the siege of Quebec and Louisburg in the French-English war. He was the paymaster of the regiment.

Joseph Butler of Leominster, Mass., was one of the petitioners in 1761-1762 to divide that town into two precincts.

Joseph Carnes (Kearns?) was one of nine clerks in 1762 employed by the state of Massachusetts to compute the valuation of estates in the province.

James Ball, Wm. Robinson, Abel Dean, Richard Carol (Carroll), Bowden Camell (Campbell) were Irish soldiers in the pay of the province of Massachusetts 1755-1760, who, on attempting to return home after the campaign against the French in the maritime provinces were driven by northerly gales from Halifax to Bermuda. At the latter place they took passage for Maryland and returned home by way of Newport, R. I.

William Perry and Timothy Clark were soldiers in Capt. Moses





Parker's company of Chelmsford, Mass., who were in the pay of the province of Nova Scotia during the French war 1761.

The excise on tea, coffee and china ware for the county of Bristol, Mass., in 1761 was "farmed out" to Capt. Thomas Cobb (McCobb) for £22, 2s.

The original proprietors of Greenock in the state of Connecticut (1762-1763) included these Irishmen: Niel McLean, Wm. Tiley (Tully), John Walker, Joseph Barrett, John Watson, Timothy Seymour, John Thomas, Wm. Knox, Timothy Cole (Cooley) the heirs of Dr. Normand Morrison for 2 Rights, James Sexton, James Blocke, John Black, Daniel McAulay.

James Cooley served with Capt<sup>a</sup> Bradford's company of Massachusetts militia "at the Westward" in 1760 (French war). He was given three pounds by the Massachusetts legislature as a recompense for sufferings from smallpox while returning home.

Charles Dorety (Doherty) of Brookfield, Mass., executor of the estate of Jane Dorety (Doherty), widow, deceased in that town in 1764, was given leave to sell the portion of Micahl (Michael) Dorety (Doherty), his minor brother, by the Massachusetts legislature.

Among the extensive land grants of the eighteenth century in Maine given by the state of Massachusetts was the large tract of the Territory of Sagadahock, so-called to representative inhabitants of the province. Among the Irishmen in 1763 and 1764 who were given land in this territory were: Joseph Wilson, Anthony Dyer (Dwyer), George Dyer, Wm. Dyer, Nat'l Milliken (Mulligan), Joseph Milliken, Thomas Milliken, Edw. Milliken, Esq., John Robinson, Joseph Wallis (Wallace), Benj. Milliken (Mulligan), Jos. Brown, Wm. Morgan, Edw. Milliken, Esq., John Roundy (Roddy?) and Jeremiah Powell.

Capt. James Gowen (McGowan) of Kittery, Maine, commanded a company at Ticonderoga in 1758.

"A Petition of John McNamara Setting forth That he was taken in the Province Snow, "Prince of Wales," and sent to France and was by that means absent from his Family eighteen months. And Praying an allowance." Ordered (by the Massachusetts Court, passed June 10, 1761) "that the Sum of Eight pounds be paid out of the Publick Treasury to the Pet<sup>r</sup> in full."



Michael Jackson was a lieutenant in the Massachusetts provincial militia in 1762-1763.

Timothy Dunn of Boston was a merchant, who brought action against a suspected counterfeiter there in 1760 and was reimbursed later for his costs in the action by the Massachusetts Court.

John Devitt of Boston, in 1761, enlisted in Capt. Blake's company at Halifax for the campaign against the French at Louisburg, C. B.

Joseph Foard (Ford) of Braintree, Mass., was given a pension of five pounds (!) a year for services in the expedition against Louisburg by the Massachusetts legislature December 30, 1763.

Nathaniel Harrington of Watertown, Mass., petitioned as a guardian to convey title and interest in an estate in that town, in 1760, to his infant children, Nathaniel, Peter, Mary, Charles and Catherine Harrington.

"A Petition of John McKown of Pemaquid in the county of Lincoln (to the Mass. legislature) in 1760, Setting forth That his House is very conveniently situated for a house of entertainment to accomodate Travelers who cross the River near it; and that there is no Tavern within eight miles of it And Praying That He may be accordingly licensed for that purpose." Voted "that y<sup>e</sup> Prayer of this Petition be so far granted as that the Petitioner be and is hereby Licensed to Keep a Tavern at Pemaquid provided that he Recognizes, before Two Justices of the Peace Quorum unus for the County of Lincoln with Two sufficient Suretys for his paying his Excise. (Passed Jan. 29, 1761.)

While serving as an ensign in Capt. Jefferd's company of Massachusetts militia at Crown Point in 1760, John Mitchell the son of John Mitchell of Boston died as a result of sickness contracted in the service. His father was allowed the wages of his son while in service amounting to £6, 5s. (\$31).

John McSwain (McSweeney) of Boston was a private in Capt. Cox's company at the campaign around Crown Point, during the French war in 1761. He was given £7 (\$35) for the loss of an eye while on duty then.

Micah (Michael) Leonard, owned an extensive tract of land in Middleboro, Mass., in 1763 and 1764.





This year is the centenary of the incorporation of the Cony (Cooney) Female Academy in the city of Augusta, Maine, given to the community by the Hon. Daniel Cony (Cooney) an Irishman of Augusta. Cony gave his estate for the use of this academy on Christmas day, 1815, and the running of the institution was delegated to five trustees including some leading men of Maine at the time.

The first agricultural society in the state of Maine the centenary of which will be observed this year, had among its incorporators these Irishmen: John Blake, Daniel Cooney, David McCobb, Parker McCobb, William Crosby, Francis Carr, Philip Coombs, John Davis, Patk Dillingham, Wm. Gray, W. A. Hayes, Richard Hamden, Martin Kinsley, Thos. Leigh, A. Mann (McMahon), B. McLellan, Jacob McGaw (McGrath), I. G. Neil (O'Neil), William Sullivan, Thos. W. Smith, James Bowen, James Bailey, John Cooper, James Campbell, Stephen Jones, James Malcolm, James Rogers, and David Wash (Walsh).

The first teachers' association in Boston was inaugurated a century ago this year, on January 29, 1818. It was called "The Associated Instructors of Youth in the town of Boston and Elsewhere." Among the Irish charter members were Daniel Staniford, Thomas Payson, Joseph Mulliken (Mulligan), Lawson Lyon, Benj. Gleason, Proctor Pierce and John R. Cotting.

David Cummings and Stephen White were among the incorporators of the Institution for Savings in Salem, a century ago this January.

In the early days of the nineteenth century one finds a certain number of Irishmen among the Congregational, Methodist and Baptist church societies in the towns along the New England coast, one reason being that there were no Catholic churches in existence in most of these towns. This natural piety and respect for the things of God led the early Irish to choose the above alternatives. Thus among the incorporators of the South Congregational Society in Barnstable, Mass., we have James Crosby, Thomas Lewis, Freeman Kelley, Levi Kelley, Ebenezer Case (Casey), Timothy Crocker, Timothy Bearse (Pearce), Lot Case (Casey). The above society was incorporated February 7, 1818.

The town of Dresden, Maine, one hundred years ago had many Irishmen in its precincts. One of the principal church



societies in the town at that time were the Methodists. In the incorporators of this society are found these Irishmen: James Carney, Moses Call (McCall), John Alexander, John McGown, Thomas Lines (Lyons), Wm. O'Brien, Jr., Wm. O'Brien, Sr., James O'Brien, Charles O'Brien, Peter Allen, James White, Wm. Costolow (Costello), John White, John Allen, James Bugnon (Buchanan), James Call (McCall), Joseph McGown, Dávid and Philip Call (McCall).

Thomas Neale (O'Neil) Esq., in 1693, under letters patent from the King of England was given authority to "erect, settle, and establish within the chief ports of their said Majesty's colonies, an office or offices for the receiving and despatching of letters and packets; to send and deliver the same under such rates and sums of money as the planters shall agree to give." This Thomas O'Neil at the time was one of the favorites of the English King and, doubtless, in consideration of work done, he was given the above office in the colonies. The first postmaster-general of America, under the King was one Dan O'Neil, who at an earlier period was chief groom of the bedchamber of Charles I. So the O'Neils have the credit of being the first politicians to hold the office of postmaster-general in what is now the United States.

The Sullivan family of Massachusetts practically originated, built, and ran the Middlesex Canal, a waterway twenty-four miles long connecting Boston with the Merrimack River, during the early years of the nineteenth century. James Sullivan, Esq., attorney-general of Massachusetts, originated the project in 1792, and through his energy carried the scheme to its fulfillment in 1804. John L. Sullivan of Charlestown, Mass., in 1816, ran a string of boats on the canal and finally William and Richard Sullivan of Boston in February, 1823, took over the Canal's utilities and conducted a company called the Boston and Concord Boating Co., running, barge passenger boats and rafts between Boston and New Hampshire.

Hon. Thomas Durfee (Duffy), Esq., of Boston, during the first three years of the Revolution bought blankets and supplies for the Massachusetts troops. On November 1, 1781, at a session of the Massachusetts legislature he was recompensed for his services.





Richard and James Carr of Newbury, Mass., in 1718-1719, ran the first ferry at the mouth of the Merrimack river connecting the northeasterly Massachusetts bay settlements with New Hampshire.

In answer to a question at a meeting of the Lords of Trade in London, December 9, 1735, as to encouraging the raising of hemp and flax in New England, Mr. Wilks, the agent for the meeting said: "There was a little Town called Londonderry (N. H.) where that Manufacture (of linen) was carried on by some Irish." (Public Record Office, "Trade papers (Journals) Vol. 39, p. 265.)

James Collins, Esq., on June 24, 1748, was appointed by the House of Representatives in session in Boston, to be one of a committee "to Lett to Farm the Excise in the county of Essex."

Among the Irish incorporators of the Marine Society in Boston, in 1754 were the following sea captains and owners of ships: William Starkey, Edward Cahill, John Graham, John Cowley (Crowley), John Philips, Adam McNeal, Jeremiah Rogers, William Ward, Daniel McCarthy, James Clarke, Wm. Gowen (McGowan), James Clouston (Clogston), William Coffin (Coughlin), Richard Mower (Moore), Philip Lewis, Thos. Mitchell, Patrick James, and John Gaffney.

For "supplies made to the Indians," the General Court of Massachusetts resolved at their session November 24, 1780, to pay £235, 2s. to John Curry, Esq., as certified by Col. John Allen, "the said sum to be charged to the United States."

In 1781, Elizabeth Mullins of Boston, wife of Thomas Mullins, an absentee, petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for the sum of £100 out of her husband's estate to pay necessary debts.

Maj. John Gleason of Framingham, Mass., was one of the two muster-masters for the county of Middlesex, Mass., during the later years of the Revolution.



## NECROLOGY.

---

### JOHN PAUL BUTLER.

John P. Butler a member of this society since 1911 died at his residence in New York City, January 7, 1918. He was born in that city on February 14, 1875, and received his education in the public schools and in Cooper Union, from which latter institution he received a degree as a Civil Engineer.

He was at the time of his death president of John T. Brady & Co., and had held this position since its incorporation in 1900. He was also president of the Dordan-Butler Realty Company. Under his management and direction the Brady Company successfully executed some of the largest building contracts in this city, notably the Singer Building; the Washington Irving High School; Bellevue Hospital Buildings; Knox Building; Burrell Building; several of the largest private residences in the city; also several public buildings, and at the time of his death he was engaged in the erection of the new St. Vincent Ferrer Church; also the new church, school and rectory for the Parish of the Blessed Sacrament.

He was also a member of the Catholic Club, the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, the Elks Club, and the Knights of Columbus.

---

### WILLIAM EATON CHANDLER.

Hon. William Eaton Chandler, a member of this Society and its vice-president for New Hampshire since 1910, former United States Senator and former Secretary of the Navy, died December 3, 1917, at the home of his son, William Dwight Chandler, in Concord, N. H., after a critical illness of about a week.

Mr. Chandler was first stricken in Washington, soon after the inauguration of President Wilson last March. He rallied from the first attack and came to New Hampshire with the advent of spring, passing the summer at his country home at Waterloo. His apparent recovery had progressed so far that the activities of his pen were to some extent resumed in the late summer and early autumn.





In the fall, he came to Concord, to the home of his son, and continued to manifest the interest in national and international affairs that had always characterized him. The recurrence of his malady, so overcame him, however, that his vitality was unable to respond to the alertness of his mind and the end came peacefully.

William Eaton Chandler was born in Concord on December 28, 1835, the son of Nathan S. and Mary A. (Tucker) Chandler. He was educated at Thetford, Vt., and Pembroke, N. H., academies and at Harvard Law School, graduating from the last institution at the age of nineteen. Among his classmates was Joseph H. Choate, one of the most famous of American lawyers.

Mr. Chandler was a member of the New Hampshire House of Representatives in 1862, 1863 and 1864 and on June 1, 1864, was elected speaker of the house at the age of twenty-eight.

He was one of the founders of the Republican party and first came into national prominence as a supporter of Abraham Lincoln. By Lincoln he was appointed solicitor and Judge Advocate General of the Navy on March 9, 1865, but was not long in this place, for on June 17, 1865, he was made first Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, which office he held until November 30, 1867, when he resigned.

He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in Chicago in 1868 and again served as a delegate in the Chicago Republican Convention of 1880, when he was a member of the Credentials Committee. He was for some time a member of the Executive Committee of the Republican National Committee being appointed on July 2, 1880.

On March 23, 1881, he was appointed Solicitor General by President Garfield, but the Senate on May 20, 1881, refused to confirm him, the solid Democratic vote in opposition to his candidacy being made effective by the single Republican vote of Don Cameron, who was induced to join the opponents of Mr. Chandler by Wayne MacVeagh, then holding a place in the cabinet as Attorney-General. It was MacVeagh's opposition that brought about the rejection of Mr. Chandler, but the two later served together in the cabinet of President Arthur and became very good friends.

President Arthur named Mr. Chandler Secretary of the Navy on April 6, 1882, and he was confirmed on April 12. He approved



on June 11, 1883, the recommendations for the reorganization of the Navy and thus became known as the "father of the new Navy." Throughout his service in the Navy Department, he was an earnest advocate of an efficient and powerful fighting fleet. It was he, also, who sent out the expedition under Capt. Winfield S. Schley for the relief of Greely and his comrades, lost in the Arctic regions, and it was this expedition which found the survivors of the ill-fated attempt to solve the mysteries of the North and brought them back to Portsmouth, N. H.

On June 4, 1887, he was given an *ad interim* appointment to the United States Senate, to succeed Hon. Austin F. Pike. He was in his turn succeeded on March 4, 1889, by Gen. Gilman Marston but was given a regular nomination on June 13, of the same year and was elected on June 18. The next day his commission was signed by Gov. David H. Goodell, who died on January 22, 1915.

Mr. Chandler was sworn in on December 22, 1889, for the full term and was re-elected on January 15, 1895. He was defeated for a second re-election on January 10, 1901, by Henry E. Burnham after one of the most exciting political fights in the history of New Hampshire. Mr. Chandler's advanced views on legislation had brought him into conflict with some of the most powerful members of his party and it was as a radical that he was opposed by the conservative elements.

He was made president of the Spanish War Claims Commission by President McKinley on March 6, 1901, and at the end of his term of office was re-appointed by President Roosevelt. He resigned on September 23, 1907, and since then his public activities have been largely confined to contributions to daily, weekly and monthly periodicals, principally on political topics. He was, however, made a member of the New Hampshire Commission on a statue for President Franklin Pierce, being appointed on July 11, 1913, by Gov. Samuel D. Felker and holding the place until the date of the dedication of the statue in 1914.

Mr. Chandler originated several of the reform movements in American politics. He made his first demand for new political ideas and for changes in railroad management on August 14, 1879, and lived to see all the policies he then advocated embodied in the laws of his state or the United States. He was the first to oppose the pooling of railroad rates and on September 30,





1905, wrote a letter that created a sensation to the Interstate Commerce Commission, demanding what was then regarded as radical railroad legislation, but all of which has since been enacted. He was one of the first American statesmen to oppose trusts and monopolies, his position on this question being set forth on March 15, 1899. He was also the first to urge intervention in Cuba, in a newspaper article published on December 30, 1896. On March 7, 1898, when war with Spain was admittedly inevitable, he made his famous prediction that the conflict would last "from fifteen minutes to three months."

When the railroad rate bill was before the Senate during the second administration of President Roosevelt, Mr. Chandler, with Senator Tillman, became involved in a sharp controversy with the President, but despite this, Mr. Roosevelt later reappointed Mr. Chandler to the Spanish War Claims Commission and still later Mr. Chandler was numbered among those who worked tirelessly for reconciliation between the followers of Roosevelt and their opponents in the Republican party.

In New Hampshire, he was a member of the Lincoln Republican Club which brought about the gubernatorial candidacy of Winston Churchill, the novelist, in opposition to the alleged railroad domination of state politics, and was a warm supporter in the preliminary campaign of Robert P. Bass, the Progressive Republican Governor of New Hampshire, afterward one of the seven governors who called upon Theodore Roosevelt to enter the contest for the Republican presidential nomination in 1912.

The interests of Mr. Chandler were boundless and a mere enumeration of his helpful activities would fill a column of newspaper space. Among the enterprises in which he became interested in later years was that for the preservation of the birthplace of Daniel Webster at Salisbury, N. H., and as president of the Webster Birthplace Association his influence was the chief factor in the purchase and rehabilitation of the old Webster homestead.

Mr. Chandler was a voluminous, entertaining and forceful writer, particularly on subjects related to politics, but the activities of his pen, like the interests of his mind were limitless. His writings, which led to a revolution in New Hampshire politics, for a time injuriously affected Mr. Chandler's own political fortunes, but did much to give him the commanding influence in the councils of his party which was his in the later years of his life.



His most notable achievement in politics, perhaps, was in the Hayes-Tilden controversy, Mr. Chandler being one of the men most instrumental in giving Hayes the presidency. He always insisted that in placing Hayes in the White House the ends of justice were served and he would never admit a doubt that the election honestly belonged to Hayes.

Mr. Chandler was chief counsel for George W. Glover *et als.*, in the famous Christian Science case of 1907, instituted in behalf of the son and the foster son, Dr. E. J. Foster-Eddy, of Mrs. Mary Baker Glover Eddy, founder of the Christian Science faith. He appeared again in the suit of 1911 to declare invalid the immense bequest of Mrs. Eddy to the Christian Science Church on the ground that the bequest was unlawful.

Mr. Chandler was probably the staunchest defender of the negro among American public men and he never ceased to protest against what he regarded as clear violation in the South of the rights granted to former slaves and their descendants by amendments to the constitution.

The asperities of his political contests led many who had no personal acquaintance with Mr. Chandler to picture him as harsh and unrelenting, but he was, as those associated with him well knew, tender and helpful in all his relations with his fellow men, extending to the individual a sympathy all the more sincere because of his tireless opposition to public wrong.

Mr. Chandler married, first, Ann Caroline Gilmore, daughter of Gov. Joseph A. Gilmore of New Hampshire. There were three sons by this marriage, all living, Joseph Gilmore Chandler, William Dwight Chandler, editor and publisher of the *Concord Evening Monitor*, and Capt. Lloyd Horwitz Chandler, U. S. N. His second wife was Lucy Hale Chandler, daughter of Senator John P. Hale, who died in 1915. A son by this marriage, John P. Hale Chandler, survives.

In the last years of his life, Mr. Chandler's public work was largely given expression through the productions of his pen and principally in his work as contributing editor of the *Concord Evening Monitor* and the *Independent Statesman*.





## REDMOND P. CONLON.

Ex-Judge Redmond P. Conlon, one of Newark's best known residents, died July 12, 1918 in his home, 35 James Street. He was born in Ireland sixty-seven years ago and came here at the age of thirteen.

He entered the real estate and insurance field and built up a large business under the firm name of R. P. Conlon & Son. Governor Ludlow in the early eighties honored Mr. Conlon with a lieutenancy in the First Regiment, and Governor Abbott later appointed him Judge of the Second Criminal Court. Four times Mr. Conlon was elected president by the New Jersey Association of Underwriters.

He was also elected president of the Underwriters' Protective Association on two different occasions. He was a life member of the Young Men's Catholic Association, a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, of which he was for years president, and the American Irish Historical Society.

---

## JOHN JEROME KELLY.

A member of the New York Stock Exchange and of this Society since 1912, died in New York City, April 27, 1918. He was a grand-nephew of Cardinal McCloskey. Mr. Kelly was a member of the Catholic Club; New York Athletic Club, and a manager of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum in the City of New York. He formerly belonged to Squadron A, National Guard, New York, and was extremely popular in a large circle of friends.

---

## MICHAEL J. MAHONY.

Michael J. Mahony, member of this Society, died March 12, 1918, in New York City and was buried on the 16th from Holy Name Church, where a Solemn High Mass was celebrated by his nephew, the Rev. William Mahony of the O. P., assisted by two other members of the order; Mr. Mahony was seventy-eight years of age. He arrived from County Cork, Ireland, about 1850, attended public school, and later Cooper Institute, evening sessions.

With his brothers, Eugene P. and Daniel F. Mahony, he estab-



lished and carried on the business of builders and contractors, doing much public work for the United States Government and the City and State of New York. He retired from active building in about 1900, and devoted his time in taking care of considerable real estate which he had accumulated in and around the City of New York.

Mr. Mahony leaves a widow, Annie Campbell Mahony, but no issue; he also leaves a brother, Daniel F. Mahony, and a sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Walsh, both of whom are the parents of a number of children. In the present war there are four nephews in the service of the United States; two in the Navy, William P. Walsh and Andrew M. Mahony; and two in the Army, Joseph Mahony and John Mahony, 13th Cavalry. Mr. Mahony was always deeply interested in any questions for the betterment of Ireland and her people; was a member of the Clan na Gael for fifty years, and had been a member of the American Irish Historical Society for many years. He was, at the time of his death, a trustee of the Holy Name Church, at 96th Street and Amsterdam Avenue.

---

#### MICHAEL J. O'LEARY.

A wide circle of friends in New York and in many parts of the United States received a very sad shock, when the newspapers announced the death of Michael J. O'Leary on May 13, 1918. On that morning, Mr. O'Leary, while on his way to his office at 195 Broadway, stepped off a subway train at Brooklyn Bridge station and was seized with an attack of vertigo. While in the act of searching for some support on account of the resulting dizziness, he suddenly fell forward to the tracks just as a train was entering the station and the unfortunate man was killed almost instantly.

Mr. O'Leary was born in Cork, Ireland, on December 4, 1854, and received his education at the Presentation Brothers College in that city. He was engaged in mercantile business in Cork for several years and when twenty-six years old he came to New York and entered the service of the French Cable Company. Two years later, he became associated with the Western Union Telegraph Company as registrar of its cable service and cable correspondent in the office of the president and general manager. He filled this important post for fifteen years with great credit





and success, and in 1897 he accepted the secretaryship of the Telegraphers' Mutual Benefit Association, and through his great energy and fine personality he made this organization a nationwide body of many thousand members.

He was one of the best known members of the telegraphic fraternity in the United States and for many years he was prominently identified with various telegraphic and electrical societies. Of splendid physique, genial personality and fine address, he was a favorite whenever he appeared at the public functions and dinners of these societies and it may be said that no individual in the business was more warmly welcomed at these gatherings than Michael J. O'Leary. His position as secretary of the insurance organization of the telegraph companies' employes brought him in contact with numerous members of the profession, to whom he was personally known and esteemed from coast to coast.

Like a true Irishman, he was always ready to help a fellow man in trouble or distress and the American Irish Historical Society had no more devoted member. He never lost his love for the land of his birth, even among the busy scenes in which he was engaged on this side of the water, and he often discussed with the writer his ardent hope that he would live to see the day of Ireland's regeneration. In every way, Michael J. O'Leary was a fine type of the true Celt and good American citizen.

---

### JAMES O'NEIL.

James O'Neil, a member of this Society since 1916, died at his residence, Binghamton, N. Y., May 9, 1918, after an illness of a few days. He was born in Ireland. He came to this country when 10 years of age, and served during the Civil War in the Navy, on the ironclad steamship *Dictator*.

He was one of the oldest business men of the city and a pioneer in the building of the Water Street business district. He established his wagon-making and contracting business on Water Street in 1877. Mr. O'Neil was for many years treasurer of the local branch of the old Land League and a devoted follower of Parnell.



## PATRICK J. RYAN.

Patrick J. Ryan, postmaster and former mayor of Elizabeth, N. J., and a member of this society since 1906, died at his home in that city December 25, 1917.

Mr. Ryan was born in Limerick, Ireland, March 6, 1845. He came to America with his parents at the age of 7 years and the family located in New York City. His first position in the business world was in a type foundry, later being engaged in the commission business, and still later with a drygoods firm in Church Street, New York. The family moved to Elizabeth in 1860, and thereafter Mr. Ryan always made Elizabeth his home and took part in many of the movements for the betterment of the city.

His first venture into the civic life of the city was an appointment as clerk of the city market. His appointment was made possible in 1871, through the efforts of Dr. Thomas A. Carlton, father of the late City Comptroller Albert B. Carlton. He early displayed an ability for putting civic affairs upon a business basis.

Mr. Ryan was treasurer of the Elizabeth General Hospital for many years, also treasurer of the Consumers' Ice & Cold Storage Company, and was associated with his brother, William H. Ryan, in the real estate business in Broad Street, the firm being originally Egan & Ryan.

He was for years president of the Board of Managers of the State Hospital for the Insane at Morris Plains, in which capacity he achieved much towards the building up of this institution.

Mr. Ryan was a communicant of St. Mary's Church, of which he was also a trustee. He was active in social and fraternal circles, being a member of Elizabeth Lodge, B. P. O. E.; the Liederkrantz, the Maennerchor, the Knights of Columbus, Holy Name Society, Catholic Benevolent Legion and the Order of Foresters. In each organization with which he was affiliated he took an active and leading part, occupying the various honored positions which are bestowed upon the substantial members of such organizations.

Mr. Ryan's death removed a dominant figure from the business and political life of the city. He was a man of sterling integrity, and his advice had been sought by men of all classes, and his aid, always judiciously extended, was sought and received by many.





He held many responsible positions. In August, 1917, he was again nominated by President Wilson to fill the important post of postmaster of Elizabeth, after having served four years under President Wilson's previous administration.

In January, 1901, Mr. Ryan became acting mayor upon the death of W. A. M. Mack, and served from January to November. He was elected to a full term in November of that year, defeating George Squier. In 1902 he ran against Ellis Meeker and defeated him for the full two-year term of mayor.

In 1904 he was defeated by Samuel J. Berry, which was the year of the Roosevelt sweep and a Presidential year.

In 1906 he defeated Mr. Berry, and served the full two-year term, displaying through his service as the city's executive the same broad-minded spirit and strict business policy that had marked all his work in civic and private life.

Previous to becoming mayor he had been overseer of the poor, president of the council and alderman-at-large.

The mayor of Elizabeth on the morning after Mr. Ryan's death gave out the following statement:

"The Mayor, with deep and sincere sorrow, announces to the officials and employes of the various city departments and to the public at large the sudden death of Postmaster and former Mayor Patrick J. Ryan, who on Christmas Day, unexpectedly and suddenly passed away.

"For many years, Mr. Ryan served the community in various offices, as clerk of the market, overseer of the poor, president of City Council and Mayor. Besides he was active in many organizations working for the benefit and in the interest of our people. Unassuming, kind and gentle in his private and official life, upright and honest in the administration of both official and private business entrusted to him by the people, he was an example of a true man and citizen, who well deserves to live in the memory of our citizens as a man, who has served the community well and unselfishly.

"In honor to his memory, the departments will fly their flags at half mast until the day after the funeral services."



## ROGER G. SULLIVAN.

A member of this Society since 1909, and of its Executive Council since 1914, and one of the most highly esteemed residents of Manchester, N. H., died in Boston, Mass., July 13, 1918.

Mr. Sullivan was born in Bradford, December 18, 1854, and attended school there and in Manchester. He established himself in the tobacco business in the last mentioned place and in this was very successful.

He was a director of the Amoskeag National Bank, of the Manchester Traction, Light and Power Company and of the New Hampshire Fire Insurance Company, and of the American Cigar Manufacturers' Association. He was a trustee of the city library and served as a trustee of the State Hospital. He was a charter member of the Manchester Council of the Knights of Columbus. He had membership in the Derryfield Club, of which he was a charter member, and in the Intervale Country Club. Since the breaking out of hostilities with Germany he had borne his share in the war activities of City and State, and was a member of the National Committee of Public Safety.

He married Susan C. Fernald of Manchester, who survives him with three daughters.

---

JOSEPH S. TOBIN.

Joseph Sadoc Tobin, President of The Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, and a member of the American Irish Historical Society, died February 5, 1918. He was born in San Francisco, July 6, 1868. He was named at baptism after the first saintly Archbishop of San Francisco, Joseph Sadoc Alemany, who was an intimate friend of his father. He attended the Jesuit school in San Francisco, and after his graduation there he was sent to Georgetown University from which he graduated with distinction in 1890, and from the Law Department of the same University in 1892 with the degree of LL. B. He was admitted to the Bar in California the same year.

He became a member of the Law Department of the Hibernia Bank under his father who had been the legal adviser of the Bank since its organization. He made a special study of the laws of





California relating to Savings Banks, and the knowledge he had thus acquired enabled him to settle readily and satisfactorily the intricate questions that so often arise in the administration of a great financial institution. After the death of his father, and later of an elder brother, he became head of the Law Department of the Bank for which position his study and experience had so well qualified him.

He was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors of San Francisco for the years 1900 to 1902. His pride in the city of his birth, and his clear vision of its future greatness and importance made him a useful and valued member of the City Government.

When the late Archbishop Riordan celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of his elevation to the Episcopate, Mr. Tobin was chosen, at a meeting of the prominent members of the Catholic laity of the Archdiocese, to present their offering of appreciation to the Archbishop, a delicate task which he discharged with great taste and eloquence.

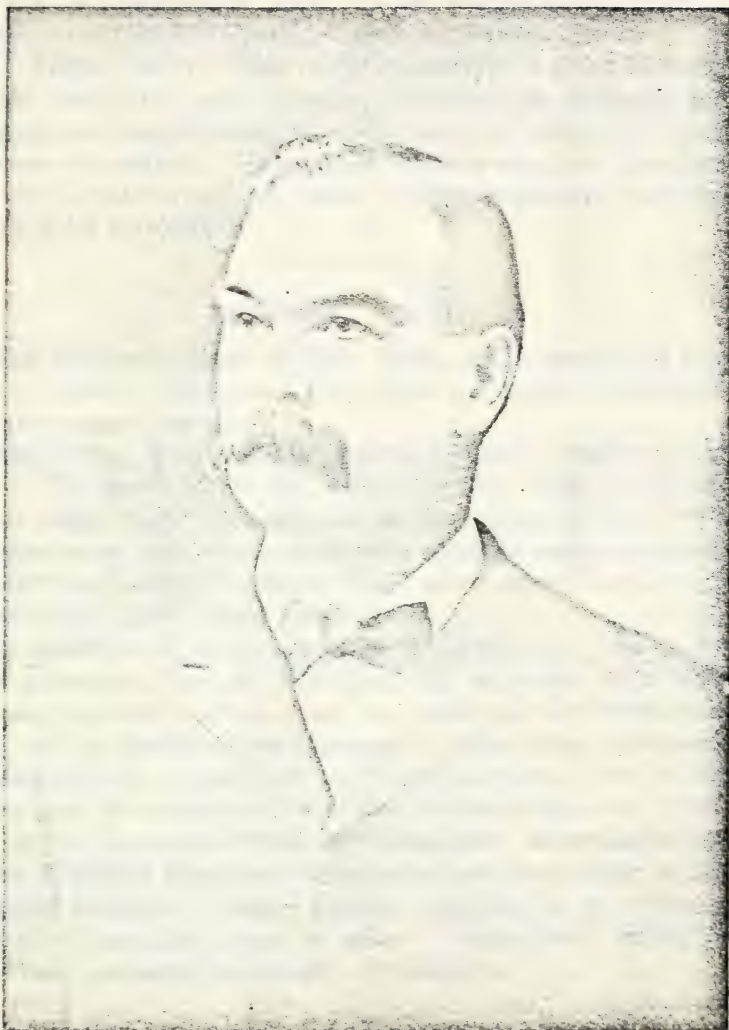
He was elected a member of the Board of Directors of the Hibernia Bank, March 11, 1891, and became its president, June 23, 1896, a position which he held until his death.

He was elected a member of the Panama-Pacific Exposition in 1912, and the President, Mr. C. C. Moore, paid him the compliment, when referring to the Directors, that "Mr. Tobin was a man whom he could absolutely trust to do the right thing under all circumstances."

In 1894 Mr. Tobin married Miss Mary Gray Dimond, a lady of culture and refinement. He had previously purchased a few acres of land in Burlingame, a fashionable suburb of San Francisco and had built a beautiful bungalow on it, and there surrounded by green lawns and shade trees, he lived quietly and unostentatiously. Always a student he had provided himself with a carefully selected library; he had given much attention to the study of Irish history, and he followed the agitation under Parnell and Redmond with the deepest interest, and was a liberal contributor to the funds which from time to time were collected in San Francisco in aid of the agitation.

Few men in San Francisco, or indeed in the State of California, were more widely known or more esteemed and respected than Joseph S. Tobin. He had adopted the old motto, "Gentleness in manner with firmness in acting" as his guide. The humblest





HON. EDWIN O. WOOD





patron of the Bank, or the humblest clerk in its employ could approach him and be listened to with attention.

Mr. Tobin was a splendid type of physical manhood, over six feet tall and athletically built. In his youth he was fond of athletics and had few equals in tennis or football.

Mr. Tobin's death is a loss to the community in which he lived. As the head of a great financial institution his character for integrity and conservatism was a guaranty of security in times of unrest and anxiety. He is missed by those who knew him best and who loved him for his genial, kindly disposition, and the charm of his personality.

---

### EDWIN O. WOOD.

Hon. Edwin O. Wood of Flint, Mich., a life member of this Society, died at Pasadena, Cal., April 23, 1918. Pneumonia was the cause of death.

News of Mr. Wood's death came as a shock to his friends in Flint. The death of his son, Albert Crocker Wood, which occurred under tragic circumstances at their home in New York on January 15, 1917, was a shock from which he never recovered. Another son, Leland Stanford Wood, since entered war service as an ensign in the United States Navy.

For a number of years, Edwin O. Wood had been one of the most prominent men in Michigan, the organizer of a large national fraternal society, once the choice of the Democratic party as its candidate for Governor of the State, mentioned prominently as a candidate for Vice-President of the United States, and the representative of the Democratic party of Michigan on the Democratic National Committee. He was president of the Michigan Historical Commission and the author of an elaborate history of Genesee County, published in two volumes in 1916. From this history is taken a biographical sketch of Mr. Wood, prepared by himself. It follows:

#### SON OF PIONEERS.

Edwin O. Wood, editor of the "History of Genesee County," and author of "Historic Mackinac," was born at Goodrich, Genesee County, Michigan, October 29, 1861. His parents were Michigan pioneers, Thomas Parmelee Wood and Paulina M. Wood, both of whom came from western New York. The grandfather and great-grandfather of Thomas P. Wood served in the



Revolutionary War. The parents of the subject of this sketch lived together sixty-two years and are buried in Goodrich Cemetery.

Edwin O. Wood attended the public schools in Goodrich, studying Latin and Greek outside of school hours with Reverend Sanderson, a Congregational minister, as tutor; later he put in one year at the Saginaw High School. Leaving school, he was a clerk in the general store of D. M. Scriver, Seth B. Pixley and D. W. and William Campbell at Goodrich; also in the store of Levi Campbell at Metamora, Mich. For five years he was a clerk in the clothing store of George W. Buckingham in Flint, Mich. In 1885 he was appointed a railway mail clerk, but resigned to accept a position as traveling salesman for the wholesale grocery firm of W. J. Gould and Company, Detroit, remaining five years, following which he was the Michigan representative of Hackett, Carhart and Company, wholesale clothiers of New York.

#### BROKE UP SMUGGLING RING.

In March, 1893, he was appointed a special agent of the United States Treasury by Secretary of the Treasury John G. Carlisle. In May of that year he was assigned to special work on the Pacific coast. He seized the steamship *Haytien Republic* for violation of the revenue and immigration laws. More than thirty persons were indicted by a special grand jury called at Mr. Wood's request. The steamship *Haytien Republic* was confiscated by the government. The case was tried in the United States District Court at Portland, Ore., appealed to both the United States Circuit Court of Appeals at San Francisco and the United States Supreme Court and affirmed by both of these tribunals. It was shown in the trial that the smuggling ring, which included federal officials and the owners of the Merchants Steamship Company, of which the *Haytien Republic* was a unit, had defrauded the government out of \$360,000 in a period of seven months by the smuggling of opium, and that more than 1,500 Chinese laborers had been admitted into the United States illegally, . . . Mr. Wood received the personal thanks of President Cleveland and the Secretary of the Treasury in recognition of his services in these cases. . . .

In 1897 Mr. Wood resigned as special agent, although the position had been extended into the civil service and he had been especially requested to remain by Gen. O. L. Spaulding, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury.

#### FOUNDER OF LOYAL GUARD.

Mr. Wood was one of the founders of the Loyal Guard, a fraternal beneficiary society, and for many years was its president. He was chosen president of the National Fraternal Press Association and one year later president of the National Fraternal Congress.

He served as president of the Genesee County Democratic Committee and in 1904 was elected chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, re-elected in 1912, and again re-elected in a state-wide primary in 1916. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in Denver in 1908, a delegate-at-large and chairman of the delegation in 1912, and a delegate-at-large again in 1916. Following the National Convention at St. Louis, he resigned from the National Committee in June, 1916, his business requiring that a large part of his time be spent in New York.





Mr. Wood was appointed by Gov. Fred M. Warner of Michigan as one of the commission to purchase a silver service for the battleship *Michigan*. He was tendered an appointment as a member of the Michigan State Tax Commission by Gov. Chase S. Osborn, but declined. He served as president of the Genesee County Pioneer and Historical Society and upon the creation of the Michigan Historical Commission in 1913 was named as one of the commissioners by Gov. Woodbridge N. Ferris. In 1916 he was elected president of the Commission.

In 1913, Mr. Wood was appointed a member of the Mackinac Island State Park Commission by Governor Ferris and served as vice-president of the commission, resigning in September, 1916. . . . Mr. Wood was named by Governor Ferris as a delegate to the centenary peace commission in 1914. In 1915 he was one of the board of arbitration representing Flint in the matter of fixing the price to be charged for gas. As a result of this arbitration the price of gas was reduced from one dollar to eighty-five cents.

#### ASSOCIATED WITH W. C. DURANT.

In 1910, Mr. Wood was selected a vice-president of the General Motors Company, but resigned when the control was placed in the hands of a voting trust. In 1915 he again became connected with W. C. Durant and was elected early in 1916 a director in the Chevrolet Motor Company.

Mr. Wood initiated and secured the required stock subscriptions which brought about the founding of the Industrial Savings Bank of Flint.

Mr. Wood was a Knight Templar and a thirty-third degree Mason. He was one of the committee which raised the funds to build the Masonic temple in Flint and was a member of its board of trustees from its inception until 1915, when he resigned. He was a member of the Shriners, the Elks and various other fraternal societies. He was president of the Pioneer Guard of Michigan Sovereign consistory and a member of the "Old Guard" of Genesee Valley Commandery, Knights Templar.

In 1889 he was married to Emily Crocker, daughter of Stephen and Prudence Crocker, pioneer residents of Genesee County. They had four children: Dwight Hulbert, who was killed by a fire wagon in 1905 at the age of fourteen years; Albert Crocker, who was killed by a fall in 1915; Leland Stanford, an ensign in the United States Navy, and Mary B. Mr. Wood was a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church.

It is expected that the remains will be brought to Flint for burial.



It is requested that notice of the death of members of the Society be sent to the Secretary-General with published or other account of the deceased.





TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Dear Sir:

*I hereby apply for membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for*

{ \$5.00 for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.  
{ \$50.00 Initiation Fee and Life Membership.

Name.....

Occupation.....

Address.....

Date of Application.....

\*Proposed by.....

Initiation fee and dues for current year \$5.00.

Annual dues \$5.00. Life membership fee \$50.00.

\*Where an applicant is unacquainted with a member it is not necessary to fill this line.

TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Dear Sir:

*I hereby apply for membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for*

{ \$5.00 for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.  
{ \$50.00 Initiation Fee and Life Membership.

Name.....

Occupation.....

Address.....

Date of Application.....

\*Proposed by.....

Initiation fee and dues for current year \$5.00.

Annual dues \$5.00. Life membership fee \$50.00.

\*Where an applicant is unacquainted with a member it is not necessary to fill this line.



## MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

### HONORARY MEMBERS.

- HIS EXCELLENCY, WOODROW WILSON, President of the United States; Washington, D. C.  
HON. EDWARD D. WHITE, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court; Washington, D. C.  
HON. WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, New Haven, Conn.  
EMMET, THOMAS ADDIS, M.D., LL.D., 87 Madison Ave., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

### LIFE MEMBERS.

- BARRY, HON. PATRICK T., Western Newspaper Union, Chicago, Ill.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
BLAKE, THOMAS M., 640 West 34th St., New York City.  
BOLGER, MISS SALLIE, 2411 West Walnut St., Louisville, Ky.  
BRANN, RT. REV. HENRY A., D.D., LL.D., 141 East 43d St., New York City.  
BRENNAN, EDWARD, Shamokin, Pa.  
BRENNAN, GEORGE E., 134 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
BUTLER, JAMES, 230 West 72d St., New York City.  
CAMPBELL, HON. JOHN M., Lafayette Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
CARTER, PATRICK, 32 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
CARTON, REV. JAMES J., St. Coleman's Church, Ardmore, Pa.  
CLUNE, FRANK R., 185 Dundaff St., Carbondale, Pa.  
COCKRAN, HON. W. BOURKE, 100 Broadway St., New York City.  
COLEMAN, JAMES V., 711 Balboa Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
COLIHAN, WILLIAM J., 141 East 95th St., New York City.  
COLLINS, MAJ-GEN. DENNIS F., 637 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
CORBETT, MICHAEL J., Wilmington, N. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for North Carolina.)  
COX, THE RT. HON. MICHAEL F., P.C., M.D., 26 Merrion Sq., Dublin, Ireland.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Ireland.)  
CRIMMINS, CYRIL, 624 Madison Ave., New York City.  
(Librarian and Archivist of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)  
CUDAHY, EDW. A., 111 West Monroe St., Chicago, Ill.  
DEERY, JOHN J., 321 West 103d St., New York City.  
DEEVES, RICHARD, 305 Broadway, New York City.  
DEVINE, THOMAS J., Rochester, N. Y.  
DEVLIN, THOMAS, Third and Lehigh Aves., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DOHERTY, JOSEPH E., 115 Bay State Road, Boston, Mass.  
DONOHUE, HON. MICHAEL, 2613 East Lehigh Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.





- DOOLEY, HON. MICHAEL F., National Exchange Bank, Providence, R. I.  
(Ex-Treasurer-General of the Society and Vice-President of the Society for Rhode Island.)
- DOOLEY, WILLIAM J., 17 Gaston St., Boston, Mass.
- DOONER, EDWARD J., Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Pennsylvania.)
- DONOVAN, BRIG.-GEN. WILLIAM H., 155 Franklin St., Lawrence, Mass.
- DUFFY, REV. FRANCIS P., Chaplain, 165th U. S. Inf., (Old 69th Inf., N. Y. N. G., New York, N. Y.)
- DU PONT, GEN. COLEMAN, Wilmington, Del.
- DWYER, THOMAS, 601 West End Ave., New York City.
- EGAN, JAMES F., 162 West 20th St., New York City.
- FARRELL, WILLIAM J., 115 Maiden Lane, New York City.
- FARRELLY, STEPHEN, 9-15 Park Pl., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)
- FERGUSON, THOMAS D., 903 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
- FITZPATRICK, HON. THOMAS B., 104 Kingston St., Boston, Mass.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)
- FLYNN, COL. DAVID M., First National Bank, Princeton, N. J.  
(Vice-President of the Society for New Jersey.)
- GALLAGHER, M.D., 402 West 146th St., New York City.
- GALLAGHER, PATRICK, 1181 Broadway, New York City.
- GAYNOR, PHILIP B., 165 Broadway, New York City.
- GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH G., 537 West Broadway, New York City.
- GIBBONS, JOHN T., Cor. Poydras and South Peters Sts., New Orleans, La.
- GILLESPIE, GEORGE J., 20 Vesey St., New York City.
- GORHAM, WILLIAM, Stephen Girard Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
- HASSETT, HON. THOMAS, 730 Riverside Drive, New York City.
- HENRY, CAPT. DOMINICK, 325 Central Park West, New York City.
- HERBERT, PRESTON, 503 West 121st St., New York City.
- HICKEY, JAMES G., United States Hotel, Boston, Mass.
- HIGGINS, ROBERT, 4642 Lancaster Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
- JENKINS, HON. THEODORE F., 1100-1102 Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
- JOYCE, HENRY L., Pier 11, N. R., New York City.
- KEHOE, JOHN F., 2 Rector St., New York City.
- KENNEDY, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 52 Broadway, New York City.
- KINNEY, TIMOTHY, Cokeville, Wyo.
- KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK, care of John Mulhern, Secretary, 182 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.
- KUSER, MRS. JOHN LOUIS, Fernbrook, Bordentown, N. J.
- LEE, HON. THOMAS ZANSLAUR, LL.B., LL.D., 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)
- LENEHAN, JOHN J., 192 Broadway, New York City.  
(Ex-Treasurer-General of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)



LEVINS, ANNA FRANCES, 5 East 35th St., New York City.

(Official Photographer of the Society.)

LONERGAN, JOHN E., 211 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.

MCCAFFREY, HUGH, 5th and Berks Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.

MCCAFFREY, WALTER A., 1711 North 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

MCCAFFREY, WILLIAM A., 1836 North 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

MCCALL, HON. EDWARD E., 165 Broadway, New York City.

MCCLATCHEY, JOHN H., Merion, Pa.

MCCONWAY, WILLIAM, Pittsburgh, Pa.

MCDONNELL, PETER, 2 Battery Pl., New York City.

MCGILLEN, JOHN, 106 South LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.

MCGOWAN, FRANCIS P. A., 305 West 150th St., New York City.

MCINTYRE, REV. WM. P., O.P., Editor *Rosary Magazine*, Somerset, Ohio.

MCLOUGHLIN, JOSEPH F., 27 William St., New York City.

MAGRATH, PATRICK F., 244 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

MAHONY, WILLIAM H., 95 Halsey St., Newark, N. J.

MEHAN, WILLIAM A., Ballston Spa, N. Y.

MILES, THOMAS WALTER, White Plains, N. Y.

MITCHELL, HON. RICHARD H., 394 East 150th St., New York City.

MULHERN, JOHN, 182 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.

MULLEN, HUGH, 11 West 19th St., New York City.

MURPHY, CAPT. ERNEST VAN D., Capt. 4th Infantry, U. S. A., Brownsville, Texas.

MURPHY, REV. TIMOTHY J., St. Michael's R. C. Church, Flint, Mich.

NAGLE, JOHN T., M.D., 2 East 127th St., New York City.

NEWELL, MRS. M. ALIDA, 438 Hope St., Providence, R. I.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM J., M.D., 1765 Frankford Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

O'CONNOR, MICHAEL P., 132 Prospect Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'DONOHUE, CAPT. LOUIS V., 25 West 42d St., New York City.

O'FARRELL, HON. PATRICK ALOYSIUS, Vanderbilt Hotel, New York City.

OLCOTT, CHAUNCEY, 437 Fifth Ave., New York City.

O'NEIL, FRANK S., O'Neil Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'NEIL, HON. GEORGE F., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'NEILL, EUGENE M., Pittsburgh, Pa.

PHELAN, JAMES J., 50 Congress St., Boston, Mass.

PIGOTT, WILLIAM, Alaska Bldg., Seattle, Wash.

(Vice-President of the Society for Washington.)

QUINLAN, FRANCIS J., A.M., M.D., LL.D., 66 West 52d St., New York City.

(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)

REILLY, THOMAS F., Bala, Pa.

ROGERS, REV. JOHN, 756 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.

RYAN, JAMES J., 1130 North 40th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

RYAN, JAMES T., P. O. Box 1010, New York City.

RYAN, JOHN D., 3 East 78th St., New York City.

RYAN, MICHAEL P., 18 Boulevard, Rochelle Park, New Rochelle, N. Y.

RYAN, HON. THOMAS F., 858 Fifth Ave., New York City.





SASSEEN, ROBERT A., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
SOMERS, PATRICK E., 35 Lagrange St., Worcester, Mass.  
SPOURLE, WILLIAM, Flood Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
SULLIVAN, HON. MARK A., 23 Duncan Ave., Jersey City, N. J.  
SULLIVAN, PATRICK, Casper, Wyo.  
SULLIVAN, HON. ROGER C., 122 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
THOMPSON, FRANK BARTON, 127 West Main St., Louisville, Ky.  
THOMPSON, J. CAMPBELL, 63 Wall St., New York City.  
THOMPSON, JAMES PITKIN, 127 West Main St., Louisville, Ky.  
TIERNEY, MYLES, 51 Newark St., Hoboken, N. J.  
TROMBLY, HON. JOHN BRUNO, Altoona, N. Y.  
TROY, ROBERT P., 1776 Bush St., San Francisco, Cal.  
(Vice-Pres.-General and Vice-President of the Society for California.)  
WARNOCK, MRS. CATHERINE MURRAY, 6560 Harvard Ave., Chicago, Ill.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.

ADAMS, SAMUEL, 3rd and Westchester Aves.  
ADAMS, T. ALBEUS, 525 West St., New York City.  
ADAMS, THOMAS EVARTS, 119 West 71st St., New York City.  
ADAMS, WILLIAM HERBERT, 38 West 9th St., New York City.  
ALEXANDER, HON. CHARLES, 63 Dyer St., Providence, R. I.  
ALLEN, MICHAEL, 4459 South Halsted St., Chicago, Ill.  
AMBERG, JOHN H., 15 West Lake St., Chicago, Ill.  
ASPELL, JOHN, M.D., 139 West 77th St., New York City.  
BAIRD, HENRY W., 66 Broadway, New York City.  
BALDWIN, JAMES H., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
BALDWIN, JOHN E., 319 West 19th St., New York City.  
BANNON, HENRY G., 629 West 115th St., New York City.  
BARRETT, ALFRED M., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
(Treasurer-General of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)  
BARRETT, ANTHONY J., 21 Convent Ave., New York City.  
BARRETT, JOHN J., Hobart Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
BARRY, MAJ.-GEN. THOMAS H., Headquarters Central Dept. U. S. Army,  
Chicago, Ill.  
BARRY, JAMES H., 1122 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.  
BATTLE, HON. GEORGE GORDON, 37 Wall St., New York City.  
BEALIN, JOHN J., 2334 Valentine Ave., New York City.  
BERGEN, WALTER J., Wilmington, N. C.  
BERGIN, PATRICK J., 169 Blackstone St., Boston, Mass.  
BIGHAM, DR. L. T., 11 East 59th St., New York City.  
BLACK, WILLIAM HARMON, 55 Liberty St., New York City.  
BLAKE, JOHN J., 5 North 29th St., Richmond, Va.  
BLAKE, MICHAEL, 149 Broadway, New York City.  
BLISS, COL. ZENAS W., 171 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
BOLAND, W. I., Toronto, Canada.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Canada.)  
BOUCHER, RICHARD P., M.D., 116 Academy Ave., Providence, R. I.  
BOWE, AUGUSTINE J., R-1239, 127 North Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.



- BOWES, EDW. J., 1451 Broadway, New York City.  
BOWLES, MICHAEL F., 4722 North Talmon Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
BOYLE, JNO. P., 6900 Sheridan Road, Chicago, Ill.  
BOYLE, HON. PATRICK J., Newport, R. I.  
BRADSHAW, SERGT. RICHARD, Fort Pickens, Fla.  
BRADY, DANIEL M., 95 Liberty St., New York City.  
BRADY, JOHN EDSON, 165 Broadway, New York City.  
BRADY, HON. JOSEPH P., 1634 West Grace St., Richmond, Va.  
BRADY, OWEN J., 70 East 129th St., New York City.  
BRANAGAN, WILLIAM I., Emmetsburg, Ia.  
BRANSFIELD, MARK P., 1112 Chamber of Commerce Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
BREEN, HON. MATTHEW P., 115 Broadway, New York City.  
BRENNAN, BERNARD G., 39th and Normal Aves., Chicago, Ill.  
BRENNAN, REV. EDWARD J., Waterbury, Conn.  
BRENNAN, HON. JAMES F., Peterborough, N. H.  
(Ex-Historiographer of the Society.)  
BRENNAN, JOHN J., 12 Elliot St., New Haven, Conn.  
BRENNAN, REV. M. J., Henry, Ill.  
BRENNAN, PATRICK, 4941 Drexel Blvd., Chicago, Ill.  
BRENNAN, P. F., 34 Lincoln St., Shamokin, Pa.  
BRENNAN, P. J., 624 Madison Ave., New York City.  
BRENNAN, THOMAS M., 215 East 39th St., New York City.  
BRENNAN, REV. T. J., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.  
BRERETON, D. M., 121 Post St., San Francisco, Cal.  
BRETT, FRANK P., 3 East Main St., Waterbury, Conn.  
BRISTOL, JOHN, I. D., 1 Madison Ave., New York City.  
BRITT, PHILIP J., 27 William St., New York City.  
BRITT, T. L. A., 271 Broadway, New York City.  
BRODERICK, DAVID C., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
BRODERICK, J. JOYCE, 17 State St., New York City.  
BRODERICK, WILLIAM J., 309 Bedford Pk. Boul., New York City.  
BROPHY, HON. JOHN, Ridgefield, Conn.  
BROPHY, WILLIAM H., Bisbee, Ariz.  
BROSNAHAN, REV. TIMOTHY, St. Mary's Church, Waltham, Mass.  
BROSNAN, REV. JOHN, Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.  
BROWN, HON. CALVIN L., Chief Justice Supreme Court of Minnesota, State Capitol, St. Paul, Minn.  
BROWN, JOSHUA, Hermitage Club, Nashville, Tenn.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Tennessee.)  
BRYAN, HON. J. P. KENNEDY, 11 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.  
BUCKLEY, HOMER J., 605 South Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
BUCKLEY, JAMES R., 3521 Colnado Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
BUCKLEY, JOHN J., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.  
BUCKLEY, JOHN, Elloam, Blaine Co., Mont.  
BURKE, REV. A., Battle Creek, Mich.  
BURKE, EUGENE S., 20 Franklin St., Morristown, N. J.  
BURKE, REV. EUGENE S., D.D., U. S. S. "Michigan," care of Postmaster, New York City.





- BURKE, JAMES J., 12 West 92d St., New York City.  
BURKE, JOHN E., 808-810 Bermuda St., Norfolk, Va.  
BURKE, DR. MARTIN, 147 Lexington Ave., New York City.  
BURKE, ROBERT E., 1432 North LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
BURKE, THOMAS E., St. Charles, Ill.  
BURKE, WALTER A., 19 Washington St., New York City.  
BURKE, WILLIAM E., care of J. L. Carr, Esq., 1311 Rhode Island Ave., Washington, D. C.  
BURKE, WILLIAM J., 271 Broadway, New York City.  
BURNS, WILLIAM J., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.  
BURR, WILLIAM P., 120 Broadway, New York City.  
BUTLER, EDWARD J., 600 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
BUTLER, FRANCES X., Office of Public Administrator, Dollar Savings Bank Bldg., 148th St. and Third Ave., New York City.  
BUTLER, PATRICK FRANCIS, M.D., 1368 Commonwealth Ave., Boston, Mass.  
BUTLER, WILLIAM, 55 John St., New York City.  
BUTLER, WILLIAM E., 820 West 180th St., New York City.  
BUTTIMER, THOMAS H., 20 Pemberton Sq., Boston, Mass.  
BYRNE, GERALD, 324 West 103d St., New York City.  
BYRNE, JAMES L., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
BYRNE, REV. JOSEPH, C.S.S.P., Ferndale, Darien, P. O., Conn.  
BYRNE, THOMAS C., care of Byrne & Hammer Dry Goods Co., Omaha, Neb.  
CAHILL, SANTIAGO P., 32 Nassau St., New York City.  
(Secretary-General and Member of Executive Council.)  
CAHILL, REV. WILLIAM F., St. Mary's Church, Riverside, Ill.  
CALLAGHAN, HON. J. C., State Auditor, Phoenix, Ariz.  
CALLAHAN, HON. CHRISTOPHER T., Judge of Superior Court, Holyoke, Mass.  
CALLAHAN, P. H., care of Louisville Vanish Co., Louisville, Ky.  
CALLAN, JOSEPH P., 1010-12 First National Bank Bldg., Milwaukee, Wis.  
CAMPBELL, HON. RICHARD, 14 Wall St., New York City.  
CANNON, THOMAS H., Stock Exchange Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
CANTWELL, REV. JOHN J., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.  
CARDE, JOSEPH A., 95 Hillside Ave., Waterbury, Conn.  
CAREY, PETER J., 97 Horatio St., New York City.  
CAREY, THOMAS, Chamber of Commerce, Chicago, Ill.  
CARMODY, T. F., 36 North Main St., Waterbury, Conn.  
CARNEY, JOHN F., 118 East 235th St., New York City.  
CARPENTER, MATT. H., 325 35th St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
CARR, JAMES O., care of Rountree & Carr, Wilmington, N. C.  
CARR, PATRICK R., 3508 South Western Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
CARRIE, F. G., 42 West 62d St., New York City.  
CARROLL, FRANCIS M., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
CARROLL, JAMES T., 48 West Gay St., Columbus, Ohio.  
CARROLL, MICHAEL, Gleason Bldg., Lawrence, Mass.  
CARROLL, PIERRE G., 330 West 102d St., New York City.  
CARRY, EDWARD F., Pres. Haskell & Barker Car Co., Inc., 707 Railway Exchange, Chicago, Ill.  
CARTY, JOHN J., Short Hills, N. J.



- CASEY, HON. JAMES B., Lowell, Mass.  
CASHIN, HON. MICHAEL P., Finance Department, St. Johns, Newfoundland.  
CASHMAN, MICHAEL, Newburyport, Mass.  
CASHMAN, MORRIS J., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
CASHMAN, W. T., Guardian Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.  
CASSIDY, HARVEY B., 117 Market St., Syracuse, N. Y.  
CASSIDY, JOHN J., 509 West St., Wilmington, Del.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Delaware.)  
CASSIDY, GEN. PATRICK, M.D., Norwich, Conn.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
CAVANAGH, HON. HOWARD W., 315 Ward Bldg., Battle Creek, Mich.  
CAVANAUGH, F. J., 45 East 17th St., New York City.  
CAVERLY, HON. J. R., 4336 Sheridan Road, Chicago, Ill.  
CHASE, H. FRANK, 241 West 101st St., New York City.  
CHISHOLM, KENNETH O., The Wyoming, 55th St. and Seventh Ave., New York City.  
CHITTICK, REV. JAMES J., 5 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass.  
CHRMES, COMM. WALTER A. S., Sears Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
CLAIR, FRANCIS R., 55 John St., New York City.  
CLARE, WILLIAM F., 135 Broadway, Suite 916, New York City.  
CLARK, EUGENE P., 1353 53d St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
CLARKE, JAMES, Aeolian Hall, New York City.  
CLARKE, JOSEPH I. C., 159 West 95th St., New York City.  
(President-General of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)  
CLARKE, WILLIAM JOSEPH, 327 Central Park West, New York City.  
CLARY, CHARLES H., Hallowell, Me.  
CLINGEN, MRS. JULIA WARD, 329 North Elmwood Ave., Oak Park, Ill.  
CLUCAS, CHARLES, Fairfield, Conn.  
COCHRAN, FRANK G., 110 Morningside Drive, New York City.  
COFFEY, HON. JAMES, Internal Revenue Collector, Aberdeen, So. Dak.  
COFFEY, JAMES C., 30 May St., Worcester, Mass.  
COFFEY, JEREMIAH V., 2976 Washington St., San Francisco, Cal.  
COFFEY, HON. J. V., 2976 Washington St., San Francisco, Cal.  
COGGINS, JEROME B., Mgr. Postal Telegraph Co., San Francisco, Cal.  
COGHLAN, REV. GERALD P., 2141 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
COHALAN, HON. DANIEL F., County Court House, Manhattan, New York City.  
COHALAN, HON. JOHN P., 706 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
COKELEY, WILLIAM A., 1325 Ft. Schuyler Ave., Bronx, New York City.  
COLBY, BAINBRIDGE, 32 Nassau St., New York City.  
COLLINS, WILLIAM, 1916 East 89th St., Cleveland, Ohio.  
COLTON, FRANK S., Roxbury, Mass.  
COMINSKEY, CHARLES H., 3816 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
CONATY, REV. B. S., 596 Cambridge St., Pittsfield, Mass.  
CONDON, P. JOSEPH, Binghamton, N. Y.  
CONDON, RICHARD F., 2835 Pine Grove Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
CONDON, T. J., 123½ South 5th St., Springfield, Ill.  
CONEY, CAPT. PATRICK H., 316 Kansas Ave., Topeka, Kan.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Kansas.)





- CONLEY, COL. LOUIS D., 541 West 25th St., New York City.  
CONNELL, W. F., 16 Court St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
CONNELLY, CORNELIUS E., 252 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
CONNELLY, JOHN M., 258 State St., Elmira, N. Y.  
CONNELLY, L. J., Lieutenant Commander, U. S. Navy, 521 56th St., Newport News, Va.  
CONNERS, HON. WM. J., Buffalo, N. Y.  
CONNERY, JOHN T., 1804 McComick Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
CONNERY, JOSEPH F., 2028 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
CONNERY, WILLIAM P., 506 Western Ave., Lynn, Mass.  
CONNOLLY, REV. ARTHUR T., 365 Center St., Roxbury, Mass.  
CONNOLLY, CAPT. GEORGE F., Presidio, San Francisco, Cal.  
CONNOLLY, HON. JAMES C., Elizabeth, N. J.  
CONNOLLY, REV. M. D., 221 Valley St., San Francisco, Cal.  
CONNOR, HON. HENRY GROVES, Wilson, N. C.  
CONNOR, MICHAEL, 509 Beech St., Manchester, N. H.  
CONROY, MICHAEL J., Boston City Library, Boston, Mass.  
CONWAY, JAMES J., 117 East Washington St., Ottawa, Ill.  
CONWAY, JAMES P., 296 East Third St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
CONWAY, PATRICK J., 159 East 60th St., New York City.  
CONWAY, HON. THOMAS F., 32 Nassau St., New York City.  
CONWAY, WILLIAM H., Springfield, Ill.  
CONWELL, JAMES, 511 Unity Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
COONEY, BRIG.-GEN. MICHAEL, U. S. A., The Gregson, Santa Barbara, Cal.  
COONEY, TERENCE, JR., Pittsfield, Mass.  
CORBETT, JOHN J., 4866 Sheridan Road, Chicago, Ill.  
CORCORAN, CORNELIUS J., Lawrence, Mass.  
CORR, JOHN J., 502 Atlantic St., Bridgeport, Conn.  
CORR, COL. PETER H., Taunton, Mass.  
COSGROVE, JOHN J., 4 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I.  
COTTER, JAMES E., 412 Sears Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
COUGHLIN, HON. JOHN T., Fall River, Mass.  
COUGHLIN, MICHAEL J., 178 Bedford St., Fall River, Mass.  
COWAN, HON. JOHN F., 62 East 130th St., New York City.  
COX, HUGH M., M.D., 285 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
COX, MICHAEL H., 4 Goden St., Belmont, Mass.  
COX, WILLIAM T., 12 South 2d St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
COYLE, REV. JAMES, Taunton, Mass.  
COYLE, JOHN G., M.D., 220 East 31st St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
COYLE, MISS MAY, 700 Columbia Road, Dorchester, Mass.  
CRANITCH, WILLIAM, 250 East 207th St., New York City.  
CREW, JOHN E., 1225 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.  
CRIMMINS, CAPT. MARTIN L., Presidio of San Francisco, Cal.  
CRONIN, CORNELIUS, 320 Fifth St., East Liverpool, Ohio.  
CRONIN, CON P., Librarian State Law & Legislative Reference Library, State House, Phoenix, Ariz.  
CROSS, JOHN F., 120 Central Park South, New York City.



- CROSTON, J. F., M.D., 83 Emerson St., Haverhill, Mass.  
CROWE, BARTHOLOMEW, Spring Valley, N. Y.  
CROWFORD, HON. HENRY P., Greenwich, Conn.  
CROWLEY, HARRY T., 91 Essex Ave., Orange, N. J.  
CROWLEY, J. B., 86 Third St., San Francisco, Cal.  
CROWLEY, PATRICK H., President Columbia Rubber Co., 301 Congress St., Boston, Mass.  
CRUIKSHANK, ALFRED B., 43 Cedar St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
CUDAHY, PATRICK, Milwaukee, Wis.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Wisconsin.)  
CUMMINS, REV. JOHN F., Roslindale, Mass.  
CUNNINGHAM, HENRY J., Cambridge, Mass.  
CUNNINGHAM, OWEN AUGUSTINE, 253 Devonshire St., Boston, Mass.  
CURLEY, HON. JAMES J., Mayor, Boston, Mass.  
CURLEY, JOHN J., 52 Winthrop St., Boston, Mass.  
CURRAN, PHILIP A., Curran Dry Goods Company, Waterbury, Conn.  
CURRY, EDMOND J., 28 East 95th St., New York City.  
CURRY, F. A., Emigrants Ind. Savings Bank, 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
CURTIN, THOMAS HAYES, M.D., 391 East 149th St., New York City.  
CUSACK, THOMAS, 6548 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
CUSHNAHAN, REV. P. M., Pastor St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Ogden, Utah.  
DADY, COL. M. J., Hotel St. George, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
DAILEY, JAMES M., 549 West 31st St., Chicago, Ill.  
DALY, CHARLES T., 11 Monument St., West Medford, Mass.  
DALY, EDWARD HAMILTON, 52 Wall St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
DALY, J. C., 3718 Clifton Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
DALY, JOHN S., Comptroller, Emigrants Ind. Savings Bank, 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
DALY, JOHN J., 212 Lenox Ave., Westfield, N. J.  
DALY, THOMAS A., *Catholic Standard and Times*, Washington Sq., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DALY, WILLIAM J., 820 Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
DANAHER, HON. FRANKLIN M., Bensen Bldg., Albany, N. Y.  
D'ARCY, JAMES, Rome, Ga.  
DAVIES, J. CLARENCE, Third Ave. and 149th St., Bronx, New York City.  
DAVITT, JOHN B., 314 Page St., San Francisco, Cal.  
DAWSON, THOMAS J., 945 Argyle St., Chicago, Ill.  
DAY, ARTHUR, 99 John St., New York City.  
DAYTON, CHARLES W., JR., 27 William St., New York City.  
DEASY, HON. DANIEL C., Hall of Justice, San Francisco, Cal.  
DEASY, JEREMIAH, 420 Mills Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
DELANEY, VERY REV. JOSEPH A., Rector Cathedral of Albany, 12 Madison Pl., Albany, N. Y.  
DELANY, PATRICK BERNARD, E.E., Derrymore, Nantucket, Mass.  
DELANY, VERY REV. WILLIAM, S.J., St. Ignatius Hall, 35 Lower Leeson St., Dublin, Ireland.





- DELANY, CAPT. WILLIAM H., 770 Lexington Ave., New York City.  
DELEHANTY, HON. F. B., 32 Chambers St., New York City.  
DELEHANTY, JOHN S., 107 Grand St., Albany, N. Y.  
DEMPSEY, GEORGE C., Lowell, Mass.  
DEMPSEY, WILLIAM P., care of Dempsey Bleach & Dye Co., Pawtucket, R. I.  
DENNEN, REV. CHRISTOPHER, St. Thomas' Church, Wilmington, N. C.  
DEROO, REV. PETER, 1127 Corbett St., Portland, Ore.  
DESMOND, HON. HUMPHREY J., 818-819 Wells Bldg., Milwaukee, Wis.  
DESMOND, ROBERT EMMET, 11 Main St., San Francisco, Cal.  
DEVLIN, JAMES H., 35 Parsons St., Brighton, Boston, Mass.  
DEVLIN, JAMES H., JR., 593 Cambridge St., Allston, Mass.  
DEVLIN, HON. JOSEPH, Alashiel House Mt. Royal, Bangor, Ireland.  
DEVLIN, PATRICK J., Matawan, N. J.  
DICKSON, ROBERT, Parker, Ariz.  
DIGNAN, J. H., 76 Palm Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
DILLON, JAMES E., 510 East 87th St., New York City.  
DILWORTH, PATRICK AUGUSTIN, Opt.D., 744 Lexington Ave., New York City.  
DIXON, GEORGE W., 425 South Wells St., Chicago, Ill.  
DIXON, HON. WARREN, 1 Montgomery St., Jersey City, N. J.  
DOHERTY, HENRY A., 1 Washington St., Boston, Mass.  
DOLAN, THOMAS S., 874 Broadway, New York City.  
DONAHUE, DAN A., 178 Essex St., Salem, Mass.  
DONAHUE, RT. REV. PATRICK JAMES, D.D., Cor. 13th and Bryon Sts., Wheeling, W. Va.  
DONAHUE, R. J., Ogdensburg, N. Y.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
DONELAN, DR. T. P., Springfield, Ill.  
DONNELLY, GEORGE B., 917 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DONNELLY, JAMES F., 41 Park Row, New York City.  
DONNELLY, MATTHEW, 5134 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DONNELLY, HON. THOMAS F., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
DONOVAN, E. I., M.D., Langdon, No. Dak.  
(Vice-President of the Society for North Dakota.)  
DONOVAN, COL. HENRY F., 179 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.  
DONOVAN, JAMES, Potsdam, N. Y.  
DONOVAN, HON. JEREMIAH, South Norwalk, Conn.  
DONOVAN, JOHN JOSEPH, 1210 Garden St., Bellingham, Wash.  
DONOVAN, MRS. NELLIE McM., 219 Cole St., San Francisco, Cal.  
DONOVAN, RICHARD J., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.  
DONOVAN, DR. S. E., New Bedford, Mass.  
DONOVAN, THOMAS F., Young Bldg., Joliet, Ill.  
DOOLEY, REV. JOHN, 535 West 121st St., New York City.  
DOONER, THOMAS FRANCIS, Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.  
DORAN, JAMES P., Masonic Bldg., New Bedford, Mass.  
DORAN, PATRICK L., Symus Utah Grocer Company, Salt Lake City, Utah.  
DORVER, REV. WILLIAM J., St. Charles' Church, Pittsfield, Mass.  
DOUGHERTY, PATRICK, 1310 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DOWD, ARTHUR, 110 Morningside Ave., New York City.



- DOWLING, RT. REV. AUSTIN, 2000 Grand Ave., Des Moines, Ia.  
DOWLING, HON. VICTOR J., 25th St. and Madison Ave., New York City.  
DOWNING, HON. BERNARD, 195 Monroe St., New York City.  
DOWNING, D. P., care of National Biscuit Company, Cambridge, Mass.  
DOYLE, ALFRED L., of John F. Doyle & Sons, 45 William St., New York City.  
DOYLE, AUSTIN J., Schilles Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, JAMES G., *The Herald*, Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, JOHN F., 45 William St., New York City.  
DOYLE, JOSEPH, 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
DOYLE, HON. LEO J., 1038 Layola Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, WILLIAM A., 3220 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, WILLIAM F., 355 Hancock St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
DOYLE, HON. WILLIAM J., Katonah, N. Y.  
DREW, FRANK C., 515 Balboa Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
DRISCOLL, DENNIS F., 7 Pine St., New York City.  
DRISCOLL, MICHAEL J., 271 Broadway, New York City.  
DUFFICY, PETER J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.  
DUFFY, THOMAS J., 496 Linwood Ave., Columbus, Ohio.  
DULIN, J. T., 111 South Hawk St., Albany, N. Y.  
DUNN, J. PETER, 261 Broadway, New York City.  
DUNNE, HON. EDWARD F., Conway Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
DUNNE, FINLEY PETER, 136 East 64th St., New York City.  
DUNNE, F. L., 328 Washington St., Boston, Mass.  
DUNNE, JAMES, 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
DUNNE, REV. JAMES K., 1316 Second Ave., Seattle, Wash.  
DUNNE, MISS M. M., 2165 Mance St., Montreal, Can.  
DURKIN, JOHN J., 1 Madison Ave., New York City.  
DUVAL, C. LOUIS, Pier 39, N. R., New York City.  
DUVAL, G. HOWARD, Pier 39, N. R., New York City.  
DWYER, W. D., 202 Despatch Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.  
DWYER, REV. WILLIAM M., Clinton, N. Y.  
EGAN, DR. WILLIAM F., 1155 Golden Gate Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
ELLIOTT, DR. GEORGE W., 116 Spring St., Portland, Me.  
ELLIS, CAPT. W. T., Owensboro, Ky.  
ELLISON, HON. WILLIAM B., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
EMMET, ROBERT, Moreton Paddox, Warwick, England.  
ENNIS, MISS MARY G., 31 First Pl., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
ENRIGHT, M. H., 2420 Lexington St., Chicago, Ill.  
ENRIGHT, PATRICK, 4530 North Albany Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
ENRIGHT, THOMAS J., 412 Fletcher St., Lowell, Mass.  
EUSTACE, MISS JENNIE A., Victoria Apartments, 97th St. and Riverside Drive,  
New York City.  
EUSTACE, MARK J., Boonton, N. J.  
FAHERTY, MICHAEL J., 2735 Pine Grove Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
FAHY, THOMAS A., 607 Betz Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
FAHY, WALTER THOMAS, 14 South Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FALAHEE, JOHN J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.





- FARLEY, JOHN, Mutual Bldg. and Invest. Co., Cleveland, Ohio.  
FARRELL, JOHN T., M.D., 1488 Westminster St., Olneyville Station, Providence, R. I.  
FARLEY, RICHARD H., 9 Broadway, New York City.  
FARRELLY, FRANK T., 25 Fort St., Springfield, Mass.  
FARRELLY, T. CHARLES, 9 Park Pl., New York City.  
FAY, VERY REV. S. W. CYRIL, Newman School, Hackensack, N. J.  
FEELEY, WILLIAM J., 203 Eddy St., Providence, R. I.  
FENLON, JOHN T., 55 Liberty St., New York City.  
FENNESSY, RICHARD F., Postmaster, Danvers, Mass.  
FINLEY, JAMES D., Board of Trade, Norfolk, Va.  
FINN, REV. THOMAS J., St. Mary's Rectory, Norwalk, Conn.  
FINN, RICHARD J., 1217 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
FINNEGAN, P. J., 536 Rookery Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
FITZGERALD, DANIEL E., 2442 North Albany Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
FITZGERALD, DESMOND, Brookline, Mass.  
FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES, 149 East 79th St., New York City.  
FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES REGAN, 163 East 83d St., New York City.  
FITZGERALD, JOHN E., 7 Carroll St., Hammond, Ind.  
FITZGERALD, MISS MARCELLA A., P. O. Box 52, Gilroy, Cal.  
FITZGERALD, RICHARD, care of Marden, Orth & Hastings, 61 Broadway, New York City.  
FITZGERALD, THOMAS B., Elmira, N. Y.  
FITZGERALD, HON. WILLIAM T. A., Court House, Boston, Mass.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Massachusetts.)  
FITZGIBBON, JOHN C., 38 West 34th St., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, EDWARD, New Albany, Ind.  
FITZPATRICK, FREDERICK F., 30 Church St., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, JAMES C., 244 West Broad St., Tamaqua, Pa.  
FITZPATRICK, JAY, 321 Bedford Park Boul., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, REV. MALLICK J., 375 Lafayette St., New York City.  
FLAHERTY, JAMES A., 1716 Girard Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FLANIGAN, JOHN, Third Ave. and 150th St., New York City.  
FLEMING, JAMES W., Keenan Bldg., Troy, N. Y.  
FLEMING, JOHN J., 415 Tama Bldg., Burlington, Ia.  
FLEMING, JAMES D., 127 Ferry St., Troy, N. Y.  
FLEMING, REV. T. RAYMOND, Harbor Beach, Mich.  
FLETCHER, WILLIAM, Box 49, R. F. D., Canaan, N. Y.  
FLYNN, THOMAS P., 133 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.  
FOLEY, DANIEL, 108 North Delaware St., Indianapolis, Ind.  
FOLEY, CAPT. DANIEL P., The Cairo, Washington, D. C.  
FORD, MRS. M. H., 1837 Main St., Bridgeport, Conn.  
FOX, WILLIAM E., Mercantile Library Bldg., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
FRANKS, JACOB, 5052 Ellis Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
FRAWLEY, HON. JAMES, 180 East 95th St., New York City.  
FRAWLEY, MISS JOSEPHINE, 180 East 95th St., New York City.  
GAFFNEY, HON. T. ST. JOHN, care of Michael Francis Doyle, Land Title Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.



- GALLAGHER, CHARLES H., 11 Riverdrive Ave., Trenton, N. J.  
GALLAGHER, DANIEL P., 39 West 128th St., New York City.  
GALLAGHER, JAMES, Cleveland, N. Y.  
GALLAGHER, JAMES T., M.D., 20 Monument Sq., Charlestown, Mass.  
GALLAGHER, T. F., 165 South Water St., Chicago, Ill.  
GALLIGAN, JOHN JOSEPH, M.D., Cullen Hotel, Salt Lake City, Utah.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Utah.)  
GAMBLE, HON. ROBERT JACKSON, Yankton, So. Dak.  
(Vice-President of the Society for South Dakota.)  
GANNON, FRANK S., 2 Rector St., New York City.  
GANNON, FRANK S., JR., 2 Rector St., New York City.  
GAREY, EUGENE F., 119 Forest Ave., Rockford, Ill.  
GAREY, EUGENE L., 1001 Otis Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
GARRIGAN, RT. REV. PHILIP J., D.D., Sioux City, Ia.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Iowa.)  
GARRITY, HENRY, 437 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
GARVAN, HON. FRANCIS P., 115 Broadway, New York City.  
GARVEY, RICHARD, JR., 527 Riverside Drive, New York City.  
GAVEGAN, HON. EDWARD J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
GAVIN, JOSEPH E., Erie County Bank Bldg., Buffalo, N. Y.  
GAVIN, RICHARD L., 127 North Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
GELSHEHEN, WILLIAM H., 81 Fulton St., New York City.  
GENTLEMEN'S SODALITY OF ST. IGNATIUS CHURCH, Hayes and Shrader Sts.,  
San Francisco, Cal.  
GEOGHEGAN, CHARLES A., 537 West Broadway, New York City.  
GIBBONS, MICHAEL, Cullen Hotel, Salt Lake City, Utah.  
GIBLIN, JOHN A., 10 East Main St., Ilion, N. Y.  
GILL, JAMES, 376 Twelfth St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
GILLERAN, HON. THOMAS, 49 Chambers St., New York City.  
GILLESPIE, MRS. M. V., 15a Farwell Place, Cambridge, Mass.  
GILMAN, JOHN E., 43 Hawkins St., Boston, Mass.  
GILPATRIC, HON. WALTER J., Mayor of Saco, Me.  
GLEASON, JOHN F., 25 Eagle St., Albany, N. Y.  
GLEASON, JOHN H., 25 North Pearl St., Albany, N. Y.  
GLEASON, JOSEPH F., 105 Fulton St., New York City.  
GLEESON, WILLIAM A., Torrington, Conn.  
GLYNN, HON. MARTIN H., Albany, N. Y.  
GODKIN, LAWRENCE, 26 Liberty St., New York City.  
GOFF, HON. JOHN W., County Court House, New York City.  
GORMAN, JAMES E., 4901 Sheridan Road, Chicago, Ill.  
GORMAN, JOHN F., Stephen Girard Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
GORMAN, PATRICK F., Alexandria, Va.  
GORMLEY, JAMES J., 916 St. Marks Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
GOURLEY, HON. WILLIAM B., Paterson, N. J.  
GRACE, HON. JOHN P., Mayor of Charleston, S. C.  
GRACE, JOSEPH P., 7 Hanover Sq., New York City.  
GRAHAM, HON. JAMES M., Springfield, Ill.  
GRAHAM, WILLIAM J., 3232 South Park Ave., Chicago, Ill.





- GREENE, REV. JOHN J., 1103 West 87th St., Chicago, Ill.  
GRIFFIN, REV. E. J., Governor's Island, N. Y.  
GRIFFIN, JOHN C., Skowhegan, Me.  
GRIFFIN, STEPHEN D., 9235 West Adams St., Chicago, Ill.  
GRIMES, RT. REV. JOHN, Syracuse, N. Y.  
GUERIN, HON. JAMES J., 4 Edgehill Ave., Montreal, Can.  
GUERIN, HON. M. HENRY, County Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
GUILFOILE, FRANCIS P., Waterbury, Conn.  
GURRY, THOMAS F., care of Orinoko Mills, 215-219 Fourth Ave., New York City.  
HAAREN, JOHN H., 284 Kingston Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
HACKETT, J. D., 2 East 23d St., New York City.  
HAGERTY, C. H., District Passenger Agt., Pa. Lines, Todd Bldg., Louisville, Ky.  
HAGERTY, JAMES B., 517 Duboce Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
HAGGERTY, J. HENRY, 50 South St., New York City.  
HALL, ROSS C., 309 South Scoville Ave., Oak Park, Ill.  
HALLAHAN, PETER T., 921 Market St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
HALLERAN, HON. JOHN J., 31 16th St., Browne Park, Flushing, N. Y.  
HALLEY, CHARLES V., 756 East 175th St., New York City.  
HALLEY, WILLIAM P. J., 139 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
HALLINAN, JAMES T., 35 Nassau St., New York City.  
HALLORAN, JOHN H., 213 Sixth Ave., New York City.  
HALLORAN, WILLIAM J., 309 Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah.  
HALTIGAN, PATRICK J., Reading Clerk, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for District of Columbia.)  
HAMIL, HON. JAMES A., 239 Washington St., Jersey City, N. J.  
HANECY, HON. ELBRIDGE, 3116 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HANLEY, MISS SARAH E., 27 East 72d St., New York City.  
HANLON, P. J., 1390 3d St., Louisville, Ky.  
HANNA, MOST REV. EDWARD J., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.  
HANNA, WILLIAM WILSON, Hotel Majestic, Philadelphia, Pa.  
HANNAN, MISS FRANCES, 523 Stratford Pl., Chicago, Ill.  
HANNAN, THOMAS F. J., Chappaqua, N. Y.  
HANNIGAN, JOHN E., 206 Barrister's Hall, Boston, Mass.  
HARDING, JOHN P., 19 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
HARKINS, RT. REV. MATTHEW, D.D., 30 Fenner St., Providence, R. I.  
HARNEY, JOHN M., Item Bldg., Lynn, Mass.  
HARRIGAN, JOHN F., 66 High St., Worcester, Mass.  
HARRIMAN, PATRICK H., M.D., Norwich, Conn.  
HARRINGTON, DANIEL E., Postmaster, Saratoga Springs, N. Y.  
HARRIS, HON. CHARLES M., 95 Madison Ave., New York City.  
HARRIS, WILLIAM L., M.D., 532 Broad St., Providence, R. I.  
HARTY, JOHN F., Savannah, Ga.  
HARVEY, S. J., President First National Bank, Milton, Fla.  
HASSETT, REV. PATRICK D., Watsonville, Cal.  
HAYDEN, J. EMMET, 1 Carl St., San Francisco, Cal.



- HAYES, JOHN, 6421 University Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HAYES, HON. NICHOLAS J., 164 East 111th St., New York City.  
HAYES, COL. PATRICK E., Pawtucket, R. I.  
HAYES, RT. REV. PATRICK J., St. Stephen Rectory, 142 East 29th St., New York City.  
HEALY, HON. EDMUND J., Bay View Ave., Far Rockaway, N. Y.  
HEALY, JOHN F., Huntington, W. Va.  
HEALY, JOHN J., 2728 Pine Grove Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HEALY, REV. PATRICK J., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
HEALY, RICHARD, 188 Institute Road, Worcester, Mass.  
HEALY, THOMAS, Columbus Ave. and 66th St., New York City.  
HEALY, THOMAS F., 66th St. and Broadway, New York City.  
HEALY, THOMAS J., 1048 West Garfield Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
HEELAN, REV. EDMOND, Sacred Heart Church, Box 82, Fort Dodge, Ia.  
HENNESSY, JOSEPH P., 642 Crotona Park South, Bronx, New York City.  
HEPBURN, BARRY H., Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
HEPBURN, W. HORACE, JR., Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
HERBERT, VICTOR, 321 West 108th St., New York City.  
HERNAN, J. J., Hotel del Coronado, Coronado Beach, Cal.  
HICKEY, CHARLES A., 311 West 102d St., New York City.  
HICKEY, JOHN J., 8 East 129th St., New York City.  
HIGGINS, JAMES J., 171st St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
HIGGINS, DR. JOSEPH J., 46 West 55th St., New York City.  
HIGGINS, J. FRANK, 928 Judson Ave., Evanston, Ill.  
HINES, EDW., 2431 South Lincoln St., Chicago, Ill.  
HOBAN, RT. REV. M. J., D.D., Scranton, Pa.  
HOEY, HON. JAMES J., 65 Central Park West, New York City.  
HOFF, JOSEPH S., 56 Nassau Block, Princeton, N. J.  
HOGAN, HON. JOHN J., 53 Central St., Lowell, Mass.  
HOGAN, JOHN PHILIP, High Falls, N. Y.  
HOGAN, M. E., Hogan Bank Co., Altamont, Ill.  
HOGAN, MICHAEL S., 4903 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
HOGAN, THOMAS F., Junction City, Kan.  
HOGAN, WILLIAM A., 95 Stevens St., Lowell, Mass.  
HOPKINS, GEORGE A., 27 William St., New York City.  
HOPKINS, MISS J. A., 3236 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HOPKINS, M. HOPKINS, 3150 South Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HOPKINS, MISS SARA M., 4340 Washington Boul., Garfield Park Station, Chicago, Ill.  
HORIGAN, HON. CORNELIUS, 229-231 Main St., Biddeford, Me.  
HOULIHAN, M. J., 29 Eagle St., Providence, R. I.  
HOWLETT, JOHN, 49 Portland St., Boston, Mass.  
HOYE, CHARLES T., 120 Boylston St., Boston, Mass.  
HUGHES, MARTIN, Hibbing, Minn.  
HUGHES, PATRICK L., 179th St. and Fort Washington Ave., New York City.  
HUGHES, REV. WILLIAM F., D.D., Rectory of St. Gregory the Great, New York City.  
HUNTER, FREDERICK C., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.





- HURLEY, JAMES F., 55-57 Franklin St., New York City.  
HURLEY, JAMES H., 301 Union Trust Bldg., Providence, R. I.  
HURLEY, HON. JOHN F., Salem, Mass.  
HURLEY, TIMOTHY J., 3653 Grand Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
HURST, WILLIAM H., 26 Beaver St., New York City.  
HUSSEY, D. B., 815 Federal Reserve Bank Bldg., St. Louis, Mo.  
HUSSEY, EDWARD J., Vice-President Commercial Bank, Albany, N. Y.  
IGOE, HON. MICHAEL L., 5434 Cornell Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
IRVING, HON. JOHN J., Mayor, Binghamton, N. Y.  
JACKSON, CHARLES A., Waterbury, Conn.  
JAMES, JOHN W., JR., 603 Carlton Road, Westfield, N. J.  
JENKINSON, RICHARD C., 289 Washington St., Newark, N. J.  
JENNINGS, MICHAEL J., 753 Third Ave., New York City.  
JENNINGS, THOMAS C., 1834 East 55th St., Cleveland, Ohio.  
JOHNSON, ALFRED J., 311 West 78th St., New York City.  
JOHNSON, MRS. MARY H., care of Humboldt State Bank, Humboldt, Ia.  
JONES, PAUL, 38 Park Row, New York City.  
JONES, HON. RICHARD J., Mayor, Sebring, Ohio.  
JORDAN, MICHAEL J., 30 State St., Boston, Mass.  
JOYCE, BERNARD J., 45 Grover Ave., Winthrop Highlands, Boston, Mass.  
JOYCE, JOHN F., 20 Vesey St., New York City.  
JUDGE, JOHN H., 261 Broadway, New York City.  
JUDGE, PATRICK J., Holyoke, Mass.  
KANE, MAURICE, 606 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
KAVANAGH, HON. MARCUS, County Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
KEARNS, BERNARD T., 68th St. and East River, New York City.  
KEARNS, HON. HUGH J., 206 South Hamlin Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
KEARNS, PHILIP J., 2311 Concourse, Bronx, New York City.  
KEEFE, PATRICK H., M.D., 257 Benefit St., Providence, R. I.  
KEEFE, REV. WILLIAM A., St. John's Church, Plainfield, Conn.  
KEEGAN, DR. EDWARD, St. John's, Newfoundland.  
KEELEY, JAMES, *The Herald*, Chicago, Ill.  
KEENA, MISS MARY A., 48 West 84th St., New York City.  
KEENAN, FRANK, 1911 Hillcrest Road, Hollywood, Cal.  
KEENAN, JOHN J., Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
KEENAN, THOMAS J., Security Mutual Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.  
KEHOE, MICHAEL P., Law Bldg., Baltimore, Md.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Maryland.)  
KEIGHER, ED. PATRICK, 126 North Austin Ave., Oak Park, Ill.  
KELLEHER, DANIEL, 1116 Spring St., Seattle, Wash.  
KELLER, JOSEPH W., 271 Broadway, New York City.  
KELLEY, COMMANDER JAMES DOUGLASS JERROLD, 25 East 83d St., New York City.  
KELLY, DANIEL E., Salyer Block, Valparaiso, Ind.  
KELLY, DENNIS F., 1 North State St., Chicago, Ill.  
KELLY, RT. REV. EDWARD A., 153 West 55th St., Chicago, Ill.  
KELLY, GERTRUDE B., M.D., 507 Madison Ave., New York City.  
KELLY, HON. JOHN E., Register, U. S. Land Office, Pierre, So. Dak.



- KELLY, JOSEPH THOMAS, 275 Lombard St., New Haven, Conn.  
KELLY, P. J., Main St., Buffalo, N. Y.  
KELLY, THOMAS, M.D., 357 West 57th St., New York City.  
KELLY, THOMAS HUGHES, 5 Beekman St., New York City.  
KENAH, JOHN F., Elizabeth, N. J.  
KENEDY, ARTHUR, 44 Barclay St., New York City.  
KENNEDY, CHARLES F., Brewer, Me.  
KENNEDY, DANIEL, Elmira, N. Y.  
KENNEDY, JAMES F., 8 South Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
KENNEDY, JOHN J., 2925 Briggs Ave., Bronx, New York City.  
KENNEDY, HON. M. F., 32 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.  
KENNEDY, THOMAS F., Amsterdam, N. Y.  
KENNEDY, WALTER G., M.D., 621 Dorchester St. West, Montreal, Canada.  
KENNELLY, BRYAN L., 156 Broadway, New York City.  
KENNEY, DAVID T., Plainfield, N. J.  
KEOGAN, P. J., N. Y. Athletic Club, New York City.  
KEOGH, THOMAS F., 90 West Broadway, New York City.  
KERBY, JOHN E., Tremont and Arthur Ave., New York City.  
KERNEY, JAMES, 373 State St., Trenton, N. J.  
KERR, HON. JOHN F., Colt Bldg., Paterson, N. J.  
KERR, ROBERT BAGE, 74 Broadway, New York City.  
KIERNAN, PATRICK, 200 West 72d St., New York City.  
KIGGEN, JOHN A., 125 West St., Hyde Park, Mass.  
KILKENNEY, THOMAS F., 43 Sabin St., Providence, R. I.  
KILLEEN, HENRY W., 734 Richmond Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.  
KILLION, BERNARD J., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
KILMARTIN, THOMAS J., M.D., Waterbury, Conn.  
KILROE, EDWIN P., 51 E. 42d St., New York City.  
KING, HON. JOHN T., 110 Waldemere Ave., Bridgeport, Conn.  
KING, PERCY J., 52 Wall St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
KINSELA, JOHN F., 509 Gorham St., Lowell, Mass.  
KINSELLA, REV. WILLIAM, 7200 Merrill Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
KINSLEY, JOSEPH T., 140 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
KIRCHNER, MISS ETTA, 87 State St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
KNOX, REV. P. B., St. Patrick's Church, Madison, Wis.  
KYLE, DR. JAMES ORR, 167 West 71st St., New York City.  
KYNE, PATRICK V., 228 West 42d St., New York City.  
LAMB, NICHOLAS, JR., University City, St. Louis Co., Mo.  
LANNON, JOSEPH F., 68 Main St., Susquehanna, Pa.  
LARKIN, ROBERT E., Streator, Ill.  
LAVERY, JAMES F., 99 Reade St., New York City.  
LAWLER, JAMES G., St. Charles, Mo.  
LAWLER, JOHN F., City Sergeant, Norfolk, Va.  
LAWLER, THOMAS B., 70 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
(Ex-Librarian and Archivist of the Society.)  
LAWLOR, JAMES, Manager St. James Hotel, Sapulpa, Okla.  
LAWLOR, HON. WILLIAM P., Wells Fargo Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.





- LAWRENCE, MRS. JOSEPHINE H., 936 Sunnyside Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
LAWRENCE, JOSEPH W., 156 Broadway, New York City.  
LEARY, JEREMIAH D., 246 Clark Pl., Elizabeth, N. J.  
LEE, LAWRENCE P., Dept. Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.  
LEGNER, WILLIAM G., 2950 Logan Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
LENAHAN, HON. JOHN T., Wilkesbarre, Pa.  
LENANE, THOMAS, SR., 307 West St., New York City.  
LENIHAN, RT. REV. M. C., Great Falls, Mont.  
LENNOX, GEORGE W., Haverhill, Mass.  
LESLIE, CHARLES J., 565 West 161st St., New York City.  
LESLIE, SHANE, "The Cedars," Port Washington, L. I.  
LESLIE, WARREN, 165 Broadway, New York City.  
LEWIS, ZAGORY J., M.D., 268 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
LILLIE, EGBERT, 235 West 58th St., New York City.  
LINEHAN, REV. T. P., Biddeford, Me.  
LOFT, HON. GEORGE W., 400 Broome St., New York City.  
LOGAN, JAMES F., 97 Alban St., Dorchester, Mass.  
LONG, JAMES A., 227 West 60th St., Chicago, Ill.  
LOUGHLIN, PETER J., 150 Nassau St., New York City.  
LUCEY, HON. P. J., 928 Otis Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
LYMAN, W. H., Room 1520, 155 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
LYNCH, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 127 Schermerhorn St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
LYNCH, MARTIN F., Lamartine Ave. and 5th St., Bayside, N. Y.  
LYNCH, MISS MARY E., 8792 17th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
LYNCH, MICHAEL LEHANE, 425 Hamilton Ave., Jackson, Miss.  
LYON, JAMES B., Albany, N. Y.  
LYONS, DAVID J., 333 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
LYONS, JOHN, 10 Victoria St., Dorchester, Mass.  
LYONS, REV. WILLIAM, 19 St. Mary's Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
MACDONALD, GEORGE, 315 West 90th St., New York City.  
MACDWYER, PATRICK S., Municipal Bldg., New York City.  
MACGUIRE, CONSTANTINE J., M.D., 120 East 60th St., New York City.  
MCADOO, HON. WILLIAM, 300 Mulberry St., New York City.  
(Ex-President-General of the Society.)  
MCALLENAN, ARTHUR, Apthorp Apts., Broadway and 79th St., New York City.  
MCALDER, GEORGE, M.D., Worcester, Mass.  
MCALLEVY, JOHN F., 26 North Main St., Pawtucket, R. I.  
MCALISTER, JOHN, 165 Meeting St., Charleston, S. C.  
MCAULIFFE, DENNIS A., 65 Central Park West, New York City.  
MCBRIDE, D. H., 41 Park Row, New York City.  
McCABE, REV. F. X., 1010 Webster Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
McCABE, GEORGE, 120 Central Park South, New York City.  
MCARTHEY, COL. DANIEL E., Army and Navy Club, Washington, D. C.  
MCARTHY, CHARLES, JR., Portland, Me.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Maine.)  
MCARTHY, EUGENE, Casper, Wyo.  
MCARTHY, GEORGE W., care of Dennett & McCarthy, Portsmouth, N. H.  
MCARTHY, JAMES, 129 Howard St., Lawrence, Mass.



- MCCARTHY, JOHN F., Port Chester, N. Y.  
 MCCARTHY, JOHN J., Boston, Mass.  
 MCCARTHY, MAURICE J., 32 Broadway, New York City.  
 MCCARTHY, M. R. F., P. O. Box 977, Binghamton, N. Y.  
 MCCARTHY, HON. PATRICK JOSEPH, 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
 MCCARTY, REV. THOMAS J., St. Joseph's Church, Carroll, Ia.  
 MCCARTY, T. J., 20 George St., Charleston, S. C.  
 MCCAGHAN, REV. JOHN P., St. Paul's Church, Warren, Mass.  
 MCCAUGHEY, BERNARD, 5 East Ave., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 MCCLEAN, REV. PETER H., Milford, Conn.  
 MCCLOUD, RICHARD, Durango, Col.  
 MCCLOUD, WILLIAM J., 114 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
 MCCORMACK, J. L., 50th St. and 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 MCCORMACK, JOHN, Hotel Netherland, New York City.  
 MCCORMACK, JOHN J., 163 Valley Road, Montclair, N. J.  
 MCCORMACK, REV. PETER J., St. Joseph's Rectory, 8 Allen St., Boston, Mass.  
 MCCORMICK, JOHN A., 7 West Madison St., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCCORMICK, J. S., 1524 Masonic Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
 MCCORMICK, HON. MEDILL, 1747 Conway Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCCORMICK, MICHAEL A., 137 Bellevue Ave., Newport, R. I.  
 MCCOY, EUGENE, 80 Liberty St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 MCCOY, REV. JOHN J., LL.D., St. Ann's Church, Worcester, Mass.  
 MCCOY, WILLIAM J., 8 and 9 Security Trust Bldg., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 MCCULLOUGH, JOHN, 38 South 6th St., New Bedford, Mass.  
 McDERMOTT, JAMES F., 117 Court House, Boston, Mass.  
 McDERMOTT, DR. JOHN J., 30 North Michigan Blvd., Chicago, Ill.  
 McDERMOTT, MARY E., 4841 Vincennes Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 McDEVITT, EDWARD, 2757 Devisadero St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McDONALD, THOMAS C., 29 Broadway, New York City.  
 McDONNELL, ROBERT E., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
 McDONOUGH, JOSEPH P., 417 West 141st St., New York City.  
 McENERNEY, GARRETT W., Flood Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McFARLAND, STEPHEN, 59 West 87th St., New York City.  
 McFARLAND, THOMAS F., 1112 Chamber of Commerce Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
 McGANN, JAMES A., 326 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 McGANN, COL. JAMES H., 7 Kepler St., Providence, R. I.  
 McGANN, THOMAS F., 114 Portland St., Boston, Mass.  
 McGARRY, JOHN A., 5320 Wayne Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCGAURAN, MICHAEL S., M.D., 258 Broadway, Lawrence, Mass.  
 MCGILLEN, MISS ELIZABETH, 4541 West Paulina St., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCGILLICUDDY, HON. D. J., Lewiston, Me.  
 (Member of the Executive Council.)  
 MCGINLEY, WILLIAM J., 420 Convent Ave., New York City.  
 MCGINNEY, JOHN H., 766 McAllister St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 MCGLINN, JOHN J., 1415 North 16th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 MCGLINN, THOMAS P., Montclair, N. J.  
 MCGLYNN, DANIEL, 527 North 9th St., East St. Louis, Ill.  
 MCGOLRICK, RT. REV. MGR. EDWARD J., 84 Herbert St., Brooklyn, N. Y.





MCGOORTY, HON. JOHN P., Appellate Court, Boulevard Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

MCGOVERN, M. H., Room 563 McCormick Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

MCGOVERN, PATRICK, 2 Don Ave., South Boston, Mass.

MCGRATH, ARTHUR R., 3749 Rokeby St., Chicago, Ill.

MCGRATH, R. M., 26 East 11th St., New York City.

MCGRATH, CAPT. THOMAS F., 215 Parnassus Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

MCGREAL, HON. LAWRENCE, 476 Bradford Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.

MCGUIRE, CONSTANTINE E., Treasury Dept., Washington, D. C.

MCGUIRE, HON. EDWARD J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

MCGUIRE, FRANK A., M.D., 73 East 85th St., New York City.

MCGUIRE, JAMES K., 42 Elm St., New Rochelle, N. Y.

MCGUIRE, JOHN C., Hotel St. George, Brooklyn, N. Y.

MCGUIRE, P. H., 1267 Frick Bldg. Annex, Pittsburgh, Pa.

MCGUIRE, DR. WALTER G., 4746 Ellis Ave., Chicago, Ill.

MCGURRIN, F. E., 32 Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah.

McHALE, MARTIN, 55 Cedar St., New York City.

McINERNEY, JAMES S., 5033 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.

McISAAC, DANIEL V., 416 Old South Bldg., Boston, Mass.

McIVER, HON. JAMES, St. Francis, Milwaukee Co., Wis.

McKENNA, JAMES A., 1 Liberty St., New York City.

McKENNA, JOHN J., 3837 Archer Ave., Chicago, Ill.

McKENNA, THOMAS P., 654 West End Ave., New York City.

McKIERNON, CHARLES F., 233 Union St., Jersey City, N. J.

McKINLEY, JOHN P., Room 712, Conway Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

McKINLEY, HON. L. M., 835 County Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

McLAUGHLIN, ALONZO G., of McLaughlin & Stern, 15 William St., New York City.

McLAUGHLIN, JOHN, 346 East 81st St., New York City.

McLAUGHLIN, HON. JOHN J., 29 South LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.

McLAUGHLIN, HON. JOSEPH, 1619 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.

McLOGLIN, REV. JOHN J., 9 LeRoy St., Binghamton, N. Y.

McLOUGHLIN, GERALD, 325 8th St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

McMAHON, EDW., 100 Broadway, New York City.

McMAHON, REV. JOHN W., D.D., St. Mary's Church, Charlestown, Mass.

McMANUS, JAMES H., 105 West 28th St., New York City.

McMANUS, TERENCE J., care of Avon Inn, Avon, N. J.

McNABOE, JAMES F., 144 West 92d St., New York City.

McNAMARA, THOMAS CHARLES, M.D., 613 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.

McNARY, HON. JOHN L., Boston, Mass.

McNAMEE, REV. W. J., 718 West Adams St., Chicago, Ill.

McNULTY, GEORGE W., 32 West 40th St., New York City.

McOWEN, ANTHONY, 515 Wales Ave., New York City.

McPARTLAND, JOHN E., 55 Park St., New Haven, Conn.

McPARTLAND, STEPHEN J., 673 Eighth Ave., New York City.

McSHANE, JAMES C., 39 South LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.

McSWEENEY, DENIS FLORENCE, 100 West 37th St., New York City.

McSWEENEY, MISS MARY, 124 West 82d St., New York City.



- McTIGUE, JOHN G., 346 Broadway, New York City.  
McWALTERS, JOHN P., 30 Church St., New York City.  
MACLAY, EDGAR STANTON, Greenlawn, L. I., N. Y.  
MADDEN, JOHN, Wichita, Kan.  
MAGINNIS, THOMAS HOBBS, JR., Cor. 50th St. and Baltimore Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.  
MAGNER, THOMAS J., 175 West Jackson Blvd., Chicago, Ill.  
MAGRANE, P. B., 133 Market St., Lynn, Mass.  
MAGRATH, DR. JOHN F., 119 East 30th St., New York City.  
MAGUIRE, JOHN F., 429 Seneca St., Bethlehem (SS.), Pa.  
MAHER, JOHN L., 15 Kemble St., Utica, N. Y.  
MAHER, MICHAEL E., 1420 Unity Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
MAHER, STEPHEN J., M.D., 212 Orange St., New Haven, Conn.  
MAHONEY, BERNARD J., Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
MAHONEY, DANIEL EMMET, Keyport, Monmouth Co., N. J.  
MAHONEY, DANIEL S., 277 Broadway, New York City.  
MAHONEY, E. S., Portsmouth, Va.  
MAHONEY, JEREMIAH, Caspar, Wyo.  
MAHONEY, JOHN J., Principal State Normal School, Lowell, Mass.  
MAHONEY, JOHN J., 3942 Jackson Blvd., Chicago, Ill.  
MAHONEY, JOHN P. S., Lawrence, Mass.  
MAHONEY, JOSEPH P., 69 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.  
MAHONEY, TIMOTHY, 840 Ogden St., Denver, Colo.  
MALONE, HON. DUDLEY FIELD, 50 East 42d St., New York City.  
MALONE, HON. JOHN F., 290 North St., Buffalo, N. Y.  
MALONE, JOHN T., Louisville, Ky., care of Fidelity Trust Co.  
MALONEY, JOHN H., 1619 Green St., Harrisburg, Pa.  
MANNERS, J. HARTLEY, Lotos Club, 110 West 57th St., New York City.  
MANNING, JOSEPH P., 66 Crawford St., Roxbury, Mass.  
MAPOTHER, W. L., Louisville, Ky.  
MARKEY, COL. EUGENE L., Duplex Printing Co., Battle Creek, Mich.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Michigan.)  
MARSHALL, REV. GEORGE F., St. Peter's Church, North Walpole, N. H.  
MARTIN, PATRICK, 2496 E St., San Diego, Cal.  
MARTIN, WILLIAM J., 64 Wall St., New York City.  
MASSARENE, WILLIAM G., 15 East 40th St., New York City.  
MASSEY, JOHN, Pensacola, Fla.  
MAYNES, MICHAEL, Jefferson House, Boston, Mass.  
MEADE, RICHARD W., 216 East 72d St., New York City.  
MEAGHER, FRANCIS T., Norway Road, Milton, Mass.  
MEAGHER, FREDERICK J., 222 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
MEDER, MRS. LEONORA, 139 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
MEE, HON. JOHN J., Woonsocket, R. I.  
MEE, REV. PATRICK J., Holy Trinity Rectory, Mamaroneck, N. Y.  
MELDRIM, HON. PETER W., 1007 National Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.  
MINTURN, HON. JAMES, Associate Justice Supreme Court, New Jersey,  
Hoboken, N. J.  
MITCHELL, GEORGE H. B., 142 West 72d St., New York City.





- MITCHELL, WILLIAM L., 125 Riverside Drive, New York City.  
MOLONEY, FRED G., Karpen Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
MOLONY, FRANK T., 207 West 131st St., New York City.  
MOLONY, HENRY A., 112 Rut St., Charleston, S. C.  
MONAHAN, FRANK D., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
MOHAHAN, MISS MARY G., 34 Jefferson Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MONOHAN, EDWARD S., St. Matthews, Ky.  
MOONEY, EDMUND L., 37 Wall St., New York City.  
MOONEY, LOUIS M., M.D., 164 West 76th St., New York City.  
MOONEY, MICHAEL P., 815 Society for Savings Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.  
MOONEY, WILLIAM J., 101 South Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.  
MOORE, HON. JOHN, Elmira, N. Y.  
MOORE, HON. ROBERT LEE, Statesboro, Ga.  
MORAN, REV. GREGORY, Atlantic and California Aves., Atlantic City, N. J.  
MORAN, JAMES T., 114 Court St., New Haven, Conn.  
MORAN, JOSEPH F., 11-27 Imlay St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MORIARTY, EDWARD T., 155-159 East 23d St., New York City.  
MORIARTY, JOHN, Broadway, Waterbury, Conn.  
MORONEY, PATRICK, 2 Cooke St., Providence, R. I.  
MORRIS, SIR EDWARD P., Premier of Newfoundland, St. John's, Newfoundland.  
MORRISSEY, VERY REV. ANDREW, C.S.C., D.D., LL.D., University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Ind.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Indiana.)  
MORRISSEY, W. J., Lieut. U. S. A., care of Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.  
MORRISON, PAUL J., Dept. of Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.  
MORRISON, ROBERT E., Prescott, Ariz.  
MOYNAHAN, DANIEL J., Buenos Ayres, Argentina, S. A.  
MULHERN, JOHN W., Supt. Northern Div., 1766 St. Clair St., St. Paul, Minn.  
MULLANEY, BERNARD J., 122 South Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
MULLEN, JOHN F., 309 Oxford St., Providence, R. I.  
MULLIGAN, EDWARD HOWELL, Supt. So. California Edison Co., 55 East Colorado St., Pasadena, Cal.  
MULLIGAN, GEORGE F., 816 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
MULLIGAN, JOSEPH T., 135 Broadway, New York City.  
MULQUEEN, HON. JOSEPH F., 32 Franklin St., New York City.  
MULQUEEN, MICHAEL J., 253 Broadway, New York City.  
MULVEHILL, J. D., 417-19 First Ave., Spokane, Wash.  
MUNHALL, WILLIAM D., 1208 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
MURPHY, ANNA E., 5953 Magnolia Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
MURPHY, HON. CHARLES F., 305 East 17th St., New York City.  
MURPHY, CHARLES J., 103 West 93d St., New York City.  
MURPHY, EDWARD J., Fuller Bldg., Springfield, Mass.  
MURPHY, EDWARD R., 130th St. and 12th Ave., New York City.  
MURPHY, EDWARD S., 1205 Park Ave., New York City.  
MURPHY, GEORGE, 57 East 9th St., New York City.  
MURPHY, JAMES R., 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
MURPHY, JAMES R., 1 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.



- MURPHY, JEREMIAH B., 451 14th St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 MURPHY, JOHN H., 520 West 36th St., New York City.  
 MURPHY, HON. JOHN J., 44 East 23d St., New York City.  
 MURPHY, REV. MICHAEL, 526 Bush St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 MURPHY, M. W. 221 West Randolph St., Chicago, Ill.  
 MURPHY, PHILIP H., 311 Greenbush St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
 MURPHY, VERY REV. MGR. WILLIAM G., 503 East 14th St., New York City.  
 MURRAY, CHARLES, 75 Broad St., New York City.  
 MURRAY, JOSEPH, 149 Broadway, New York City.  
 MURRAY, HON. LAWRENCE O., LL.D., K. of C. Headquarters, Paris, France.  
 MURRAY, DR. PETER, 159 West 71st St., New York City.  
 MURRAY, TIMOTHY, 141 Broadway, New York City.  
 MURRIN, JAMES B., Carbondale, Pa.  
 MYERS, JOHN CALDWELL, 14 Wall St., New York City.  
 MYLON, JOHN J., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 NALLY, EDWARD J., Marcom Telegraph & Cable Co., 233 Broadway, New York City.  
 NALLY, JAMES H. N., 610 City Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
 NASH, PATRICK A., 2946 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
 NEACY, THOMAS J., Milwaukee, Wis.  
 NEAGLE, REV. RICHARD, 2 Fellsway East, Malden, Mass.  
 NEALON, JAMES C., 960 Haight St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 NEE, P. J., 1341 Girard St., Washington, D. C.  
 NEWMAN, HARRY, 2457 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 NICKERSON, HENRY F., 524 Durfee St., Fall River, Mass.  
 NOLAN, DANIEL CARROLL, 55 Main St., Yonkers, N. Y.  
 NOLAN, JAMES C., 361 Orange St., Albany, N. Y.  
 NOLAN, LUKE J., 43 Exchange Pl., New York City.  
 NOLAN, W. J., care of Humler & Nolan, 137 South 4th St., Louisville, Ky.  
 NOONAN, HON. THOMAS F., 314 West 54th St., New York City.  
 NOONAN, WILLIAM T., 155 Main St. West, Rochester, N. Y.  
 NORMOYLE, D. J., 139 West Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
 NORTON, WILLIAM, 4401 South Troy St., Chicago, Ill.  
 NORTON, MICHAEL W., 450 Friendship St., Providence, R. I.  
 NUGENT, EDWARD, 20 Clinton St., Newark, N. J.  
 O'BRIEN, HON. C. D., Globe Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Minnesota.)  
 O'BRIEN, REV. DENIS J., Lock Box 16, South Berwick, Me.  
 O'BRIEN, DENNIS F., 1482 Broadway, New York City.  
 O'BRIEN, REV. JAMES J., 179 Summer St., Somerville, Mass.  
 O'BRIEN, HON. JOHN F., City National Bank, Plattsburg, N. Y.  
 O'BRIEN, JOHN J., 4118 Washington Blvd., Chicago, Ill.  
 O'BRIEN, J. P., Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, Portland, Ore.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Oregon.)  
 O'BRIEN, JOHN P., Corporation Counsel's Office, New York City.  
 O'BRIEN, CAPT. LAURENCE, 70 Beach St., New Haven, Conn.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Connecticut.)  
 O'BRIEN, MARTIN J., 3845 Flournoy St., Chicago, Ill.





O'BRIEN, MICHAEL C., M.D., 161 West 122d St., New York City.

O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J., 230 Echo Pl., New York City.

(Historiographer of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)

O'BRIEN, HON. MORGAN J., LL.D., 120 Broadway, New York City.

O'BRIEN, HON. THOMAS J., B.L., LL.D., Grand Rapids, Mich.

(Vice-President of the Society for Michigan.)

O'BRIEN, THOMAS S., 13 Walter St., Albany, N. Y.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

O'BRIEN, W. P., 1416 East 72d Pl., Chicago, Ill.

O'BYRNE, MICHAEL ALPHONSUS, Room 400, Germania Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.

(Vice-President of the Society for Georgia.)

O'CALLAGHAN, CHARLES J., Spuyten Duyvil, N. Y.

O'CONNELL, RT. REV. DENNIS JOSEPH, S.T.D., 800 Cathedral Pl., Richmond, Va.

(Vice-President of the Society for Virginia.)

O'CONNELL, DANIEL, Dundalk, Ireland.

O'CONNELL, DANIEL J., 10-14 Grand St., New York City.

O'CONNELL, DANIEL T., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.

O'CONNELL, MISS GRACE, 1180 North 3d St., Springfield, Ill.

O'CONNELL, JAMES, 424 West 43d St., New York City.

O'CONNELL, JEROME A., 1403 Whittier Ave., Springfield, Ill.

O'CONNELL, JOHN, 303 Fifth Ave., New York City.

O'CONNELL, HON. JOHN F., 495 River Ave., Providence, R. I.

O'CONNELL, JOHN J., 31 Nassau St., New York City.

O'CONNELL, HON. JOSEPH F., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.

O'CONNELL, P. A., 154 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

O'CONNOR, MAJ. DANIEL, Wilmington, N. C.

O'CONNOR, FRANCIS P., 157 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

O'CONNOR, DR. J. H., 175 21st Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

O'CONNOR, JOHN, 205 South State St., Chicago, Ill.

O'CONNOR, JOHN L., Ogdensburg, N. Y.

O'CONNOR, HON. JOHN M., 30 North Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.

O'CONNOR, P. J., Caspar, Wyo.

O'CONNOR, THOMAS, 2454 South Park Ave., Chicago, Ill.

O'CONNOR, REV. TIMOTHY J., 55 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.

O'CONNOR, HON. W. A., Santa Cruz, Nogales, Ariz.

O'CONNOR, WILLIAM, Catholic Club, 120 Central Park South, New York City.

O'DOHERTY, HON. MATTHEW, Louisville, Ky.

O'DOHERTY, MOST REV. MICHAEL A., Archbishop of Manila, Philippine Islands.

(Vice-President of the Society for the Philippine Islands.)

O'DONALD, REV. PATRICK J., 135 East 96th St., New York City.

O'DONNELL, JAMES V., 420 Reaper Block, Chicago, Ill.

O'DONNELL, JOSEPH A., 3078 Palmer Sq., Chicago, Ill.

O'DONNELL, REV. P., Church St. Francis De Sales, New York City.

O'DONNELL, WILLIAM J., 115 Broadway, New York City.

O'DRISCOLL, DANIEL M., 22 Church St., Charleston, S. C.



- O'DWYER, HON. EDWARD F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.  
O'DWYER, GEORGE F., 148 Midland St., Lowell, Mass.  
O'DWYER, JOHN A., 623 Nicholas Bldg., Toledo, Ohio.  
O'FARRELL, CHARLES, Bank of Commerce, 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
O'FLAHERTY, REV. C. E., Catholic Rectory, Mitchell, So. Dak.  
O'FLAHERTY, DANIEL C., 1107 Mutual Bldg., Richmond, Va.  
O'FLAHERTY, JAMES, JR., 373 East 148th St., New York City.  
O'FLYNN, J. J., 3249 Congress St., Chicago, Ill.  
O'GALLAGHER, FRANCIS B., 5532 South Racine Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
O'GARA, JOHN, 4726 North Winchester Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
O'GORMAN, HON. JAMES A., 318 West 108th St., New York City.  
O'HAGAN, WILLIAM J., Charleston, S. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for South Carolina.)  
O'HANLON, MICHAEL J., 583 Westfield Ave., El Mora, Elizabeth, N. J.  
O'HANLON, PHILIP F., M.D., 121 West 95th St., New York City.  
O'HEARN, WILLIAM, 298 Boylston St., Brookline, Mass.  
O'KEEFE, JOHN A., 25 Exchange St., Lynn, Mass.  
O'KEEFE, JOHN G., care H. L. Horton & Co., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
O'KEEFE, PATRICK JAMES, 4912 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
O'LEARY, FRAZIER L., 52 Wells Ave., Dorchester, Mass.  
O'LEARY, JEREMIAH A., 38 Park Row, New York City.  
O'LEARY, JOHN J., 52 Broadway, New York City.  
O'LEARY, COL. M. J., 122 Bay St. East, Savannah, Ga.  
O'LOUGHLIN, PATRICK, 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
O'MALLEY, CHARLES J., 184 Summer St., Boston, Mass.  
O'NEIL, ARTHUR, 75 South St., New York City.  
O'NEIL, HON. JOSEPH H., Federal Trust Co., Boston, Mass.  
O'NEIL, MISS MARY E., 259 Water St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
O'NEILL, REV. CLEMENT P., St. Mary of the Woods, Princeville, Ill.  
O'NEILL, COL. C. T., 315 North 4th St., Allentown, Pa.  
O'NEILL, REV. DANIEL H., 935 Main St., Worcester, Mass.  
O'NEILL, FRANCIS, 45 West 45th St., New York City.  
O'NEILL, CAPT. FRANCIS, 5448 Drexel Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
O'NEILL, JAMES, Century Theatre, New York City.  
O'NEILL, JAMES L., 220 Franklin St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
O'REILLY, THOMAS, 8 Mt. Morris Park West, New York City.  
O'REILLY, THOMAS J., Broadway and 109th St., New York City.  
O'REILLY, VINCENT F., 19 Forest St., Montclair, N. J.  
O'ROURKE, JOHN F., 17 Battery Pl., New York City.  
O'RYAN, LIEUT. JAMES EDMUND L., 720 Coster St., Bronx, New York City.  
OSBORN, WILLIAM N., 135 West 42d St., New York City.  
O'SHAUGHNESSY, MAJ. EDWARD J., 912 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
O'SHAUGHNESSY, JAMES, Westminster Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
O'SHAUGHNESSY, JOHN P., 1252 Otis Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
O'SHAUGHNESSY, MICHAEL MAURICE, City Hall, San Francisco, Cal.  
O'SHEA, D. G., Red Lodge, Carbon County, Mont.  
O'SHEA, G. HARRY, 29 Broadway, New York City.





O'SHEE, JAMES A., 7837 Elm St., New Orleans, La.

(Vice-President of the Society for Louisiana.)

O'SULLIVAN, DANIEL, 1360 Ellis St., San Francisco, Cal.

O'SULLIVAN, FRANK A., 110 Aberdeen St., Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, HON. HUMPHREY, Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, JAMES, Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH J., 38-39 Central Block, Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, P. T., 2500 East 74th St., Chicago, Ill.

PAINE, WILLIAM E., 328 West 108th St., New York City.

PALLEN, DR. CONDÉ B., 197 Weyman Ave., New Rochelle, N. Y.

PATTERSON, RT. REV. GEORGE J., V.G., 267 3d St., South Boston, Mass.

PELLETIER, HON. JOSEPH C., Court House, Boston, Mass.

PHELAN, HON. JAMES D., Phelan Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.

PHELAN, JAMES J., 60 Congress St., Boston, Mass.

PHELAN, JOHN J., 16 Exchange Pl., New York City.

PHELAN, HON. JOHN J., 1836 Noble Ave., Bridgeport, Conn.

PHELAN, HON. MICHAEL F., Lynn, Mass.

PHELAN, REV. THOMAS P., LL.D., Brewster, N. Y.

PHELAN, TIMOTHY J., N. Y. Athletic Club, 58 West 59th St., New York City.

PHILBIN, HON. EUGENE A., County Court House, New York City.

PHILBIN, PATRICK AMBROSE, Laurel St., Archbald, Pa.

PHILLIPS, JOHN, 47 Broadhurst Ave., New York City.

PIGGOTT, MICHAEL, 1634 Vermont St., Quincy, Ill.

PLATT, HON. WILLIAM POPHAM, Court House, White Plains, N. Y.

PLUNKETT, COUNT G. N., 26 Upper Fitzwilliam St., Dublin, Ireland.

PLUNKETT, JAMES R., 421 Schofield Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.

(Vice-President of the Society of Illinois.)

PLUNKETT, THOMAS, 326 6th St., East Liverpool, Ohio.

(Vice-President of the Society for Ohio.)

POPE, ALEXANDER, D.D.S., 920 East 65th St., Chicago, Ill.

POULTON, JOHN J., 7311 Oglesby Ave., Chicago, Ill.

POWER, REV. JAMES W., 47 East 129th St., New York City.

POWER, NEAL, Mills Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.

PRESSINGER, ARNOTT M., 26 Broadway, New York City.

PRINDIVILLE, HON. JOHN K., Municipal Court, Chicago, Ill.

PULLEYN, JOHN J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

QUIGLEY, WILLIAM F., 149 Broadway, New York City.

QUIN, JEREMIAH, 178 11th St., Milwaukee, Wis.

QUIN, JOSEPH F., M.D., 409 19th Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.

QUIN, R. A., M.D., P. O. Box 234, Vicksburg, Miss.

(Vice-President of the Society for Mississippi.)

QUINN, FRANK J., Old Library Bldg., Peoria, Ill.

QUINN, COL. PATRICK HENRY, Turks Head Bldg., Providence, R. I.

QUINN, SAMUEL, 164 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.

QUIRK, REV. M. A., Ottawa, Ill.

RAINEY, JOHN W., 3341 South Western Ave., Chicago, Ill.

RAMSAY, CLARENCE J., 132 West 12th St., New York City.

RAYENS, MICHAEL W., 26 Cortlandt St., New York City.



- RAYMOND, HON. GEORGE G., New Rochelle, N. Y.  
REARDON, WILLIAM J., Pekin, Ill.  
REGAN, JOHN H., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.  
REGAN, W. P., 296 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.  
REILLY, F. JAMES, 122 Centre St., New York City.  
REILLY, JAMES OWEN, 212 Nun St., Wilmington, N. C.  
REILLY, THOMAS F., Bryn Mawr, Philadelphia, Pa.  
REILLY, THOMAS J., 560 West 26th St., New York City.  
REILLY, HON. THOMAS L., Meriden, Conn.  
REYNOLDS, REV. F. L., 1340 East 72d St., Chicago, Ill.  
RIGNEY, JOSEPH, Port Royal, Va.  
RILEY, A. J., 143 King St., Charleston, S. C.  
RIORDAN, CHARLES F., Glenhill Farm, Sharon, Mass.  
RIORDAN, JOHN, 197 High St., Boston, Mass.  
RIORDAN, T. A., Flagstaff, Ariz.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Arizona.)  
ROACH, REV. JOHN D., Church of the Holy Spirit, Burnside and University  
Aves., Bronx, New York City.  
ROACH, WILLIAM J., 402 City Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
ROBINSON, PROF. FRED. N., Longfellow Park, Cambridge, Mass.  
ROACHE, MOST REV. EDWARD PATRICK, Archbishop of Newfoundland, St.  
John's, Newfoundland.  
ROCHE, E. H., 1338 North Dearborn St., Lincoln Park Station, Chicago, Ill.  
ROGERS, JOHN J., 34 Chandler St., Worcester, Mass.  
ROONEY, HENRY F., 251 Thames St., Newport, R. I.  
ROONEY, HON. JOHN JEROME, 233 Broadway, New York City.  
ROSSITER, W. S., care of Rumford Press, Concord, N. H.  
ROURKE, ALEXANDER I., Assistant District Attorney, New York Court, Crimi-  
nal Bldg., New York City.  
ROURKE, THOMAS R., care of Crane Co., 490 Cherry St., New York City.  
ROWAN, JOSEPH, 60 Wall St., New York City.  
RYAN, CHARLES B., 112 Freemason St., Norfolk, Va.  
RYAN, CHRISTOPHER S., Lexington, Mass.  
RYAN, DANIEL C., 461 Fargo Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.  
RYAN, FRANK J., 468 Riverside Drive, New York City.  
RYAN, JAMES, 720 Coster St., New York City.  
RYAN, JOHN H., 806 Chamber of Commerce, Chicago, Ill.  
RYAN, JOHN J., 25 Broad St., New York City.  
RYAN, JOHN J., Haverhill Trust Bldg., Haverhill, Mass.  
RYAN, JOSEPH T., 149 Broadway, New York City.  
RYAN, PATRICK J., 172 East 94th St., New York City.  
RYAN, HON. THOMAS, Litchfield, Conn.  
RYAN, TIMOTHY M., M.D., Meara Block, Torrington, Conn.  
RYAN, HON. WILLIAM, 375 Irving Ave., Port Chester, N. Y.  
RYAN, WILLIAM F., 359 Fulton St., Jamaica, N. Y.  
SCALLON, WILLIAM, Penwell Block, Helena, Mont.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Montana.)  
SCANLAN, HON. CHARLES M., 307 Grand Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.  
(Member of the Executive Council).





- SCANLAN, MICHAEL, 613 West 40th St., New York City.  
SCANLON, LIEUT. PETER LAWRENCE, M.D., Prairie du Chien, Wis.  
SCARLETT, WILLIAM, 35 Fairview Ave., North Plainfield, N. J.  
SCOTT, JOSEPH, 707 Equitable Savings Bank Bldg., Los Angeles, Cal.  
SCULLY, REV. ALFRED E., Glassboro, N. J.  
SCULLY, HON. P. JOSEPH, 4 Columbia St., New York City.  
SCULLY, HON. THOMAS F., 1107 South Ashland Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
SCULLY, HON. THOMAS J., South Amboy, N. J.  
SEYMOUR, JOHN F., 52 Pierce St., San Francisco, Cal.  
SHAHAN, RT. REV. THOMAS J., S.T.D., J.U.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
SHANAHAN, DAVID E., 115 South Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
SHANAHAN, DENIS S., 1812 Clifton Park Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
SHANAHAN, VERY REV. EDMUND T., PH.D., S.T.D., J.C.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
SHANLEY, THOMAS J., 1491 Broadway, New York City.  
SHANNON, REV. JAMES, 211 Bradley Ave., Peoria, Ill.  
SHANNON, M. M., 512 Davis St., Elmira, N. Y.  
SHANNON, NEIL J., 30 North LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
SHANNON, WARREN, 509 Sansome St., San Francisco, Cal.  
SHANNON, DR. WILLIAM, 130 West 81st St., New York City.  
SHAW, DAVID B., Penal Commissioner, Cedar St., Charlestown, Mass.  
SHEA, JAMES, 2415 Octavia St., San Francisco, Cal.  
SHEA, JOHN E., Fort Dearborn Trust & Savings Bank, Chicago, Ill.  
SHEAHAN, WILLIAM L., 73 Sherman Ave., New Haven, Conn.  
SHEEDY, BRYAN DEF., M.D., 61 West 74th St., New York City.  
SHEEHAN, DANIEL J., 2118 State St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
SHEEHAN, JOHN LOUIS, LL.B., LL.M., LL.D., Boston University School of Law, Boston, Mass.  
SHEEHAN, HON. JOSEPH A., Associate Justice Municipal Court, City of Boston, Court House, Boston, Mass.  
SHEEHAN, WILLIAM S., 1170 Broadway, New York City.  
SHEEHY, M. J., Foot of West 39th St., New York City.  
SHEPPARD, REV. J. HAVERGAL, D.D., Park Baptist Church, Port Richmond, N. Y.  
SHERMAN, REV. ANDREW M., Morristown, N. J.  
SHERMAN, HON. P. TECUMSEH, 15 William St., New York City.  
SHIELDS, GEORGE C., Mansfield, Mass.  
SHIELDS, HON. JOHN KNIGHT, Knoxville, Tenn.  
SHINE, REV. M. A., Plattsmouth, Neb.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Nebraska.)  
SHORT, DR. WILLIAM B., Vanderbilt Concourse Bldg., 45th St. and Vanderbilt Ave., New York City.  
SHUMAN, A., 440 Washington St., Boston, Mass.  
SILO, JAMES P., 128 West 73d St., New York City.  
SIMONS, THOMAS A., 241 Marshall St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
SINNOTT, HON. PHILIP J., 795 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
SKELLY, REV. A. M., Holy Rosary Priory, 375 Clackamas St., Portland, Ore.



- SKEFFINGTON, HARRY J., 7 Centennial Ave., Revere, Mass.  
 SLATTERY, JAMES M., 1522 Farwell Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 SLAVIN, DENNIS J., Waterbury, Conn.  
 SLOANE, CHARLES W., 54 William St., New York City.  
 SMITH, HON. JAMES E., 122 West 103d St., New York City.  
 SMITH, REV. JAMES J., 397 Ferry St., New Haven, Conn.  
 SMITH, REV. JOSEPH, 328 West 14th St., New York City.  
 SMITH, REV. J. TALBOT, Dobbs Ferry, N. Y.  
 SMITH, THOMAS F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.  
 SMYTH, SAMUEL, 41 Liberty St., New York City.  
 SMYTH, REV. THOMAS, Springfield, Mass.  
 SMYTH, THOMAS A., 2032 West Jackson Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
 SPELLACY, THOMAS J., 756 Main St., Hartford, Conn.  
 SPELLISSY, JOSEPH, M.D., 110 South 18th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 SPILLANE, J. B., 232 West 120th St., New York City.  
 STACK, MAURICE J., 1020 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.  
 STAFFORD, WILLIAM F., Grant Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
 STANTON, REV. JAMES F., 177 School St., Stoughton, Mass.  
 STAPLETON, EDWARD, County Clerk's Office, County Court House, Manhattan, New York City.  
 STAPLETON, HON. LUKE D., Supreme Court, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 STAPLETON, HON. MATT., Rhinelander, Wis.  
 STOREY, REV. CREIGHTON, Rector Holy Trinity Episcopal Church, Albany, N. Y.  
 STRAUSS, E. WASHINGTON, Congress Hotel, Chicago, Ill.  
 SULLIVAN, DANIEL, M.D., 43 East 25th St., New York City.  
 SULLIVAN, HON. DENIS E., 6009 Winthrop Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 SULLIVAN, FRANCIS J., 1312 Rector Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
 SULLIVAN, JAMES E., 254 Wayland Ave., Providence, R. I.  
 SULLIVAN, JAMES J., 818 Ernest and Cranmer Bldg., Denver, Col.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Colorado.)  
 SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH B., Board of General Appraisers, 641 Washington St., New York City.  
 SULLIVAN, J. J., Pensacola, Fla.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Florida.)  
 SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 203 Broadway, New York City.  
 SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 61-63 Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, Mass.  
 SULLIVAN, HON. MICHAEL F., M.D., 168 Jackson St., Lawrence, Mass.  
 (Member of the Executive Council.)  
 SULLIVAN, MICHAEL W., Century Bldg., Washington, D. C.  
 SULLIVAN, MICHAEL X., PH.D., U. S. Public Health Service, Spartanburg, S. C.  
 SULLIVAN, SYLVESTER, Book Dept., *The Sun*, 150 Nassau St., New York City.  
 SULLIVAN, THOMAS M., 4743 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
 SULLIVAN, WILLIAM B., Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
 SULLIVAN, DR. WILLIAM J., Lawrence, Mass.  
 SUPPLE, REV. JAMES N., St. Francis de Sales Church, Charlestown, Boston, Mass.  
 SUTTON, JOHN P., 134 North 18th St., Lincoln, Neb.





- SWEENEY, ROBERT P., 52 Broadway, New York City.  
SWEENEY, REV. JOHN, St. Augustine's Church, Ocean City, N. J.  
SWEENEY, WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, 126 Franklin St., Astoria, L. I., N. Y.  
SWEITZER, ROBERT M., 2958 West Jackson Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
TAGGART, HON. THOMAS, French Lick Springs Hotel, French Lick, Ind.  
TALLEY, HON. ALFRED J., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
THOMPSON, COL. JAMES, 127 West Main St., Louisville, Ky.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Kentucky.)  
THOMPSON, JOSEPH J., 1059 Loyola Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
TIERNEY, EDWARD M., Arlington Hotel, Binghamton, N. Y.  
TIERNEY, HENRY S., Arlington Hotel, Binghamton, N. Y.  
TIMMINS, REV. JAMES, 2422 South 17th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
TOBIN, EDWARD J., 5607 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
TOBIN, E. J., Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.  
TOBIN, MISS MARY E., 2051 Jackson Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
TOBIN, RICHARD M., Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.  
TOOLAN, REV. FRANCIS J., Pastor Sacred Heart Church, Albany, N. Y.  
TOOLEY, FRANK L., D.D.S., 157 East 79th St., New York City.  
TOWLE, FELIX S., 332 Broadway, New York City.  
TRAINOR, CHARLES J., 1314 East 72d St., Chicago, Ill.  
TRAINOR, MRS. CHARLES J., 1314 East 72d St., Chicago, Ill.  
TRAINOR, PATRICK S., 26 Broadway, New York City.  
TULLY, MICHAEL, 211 West 107th St., New York City.  
TWOMEY, D. RYAN, 4837 Forestville Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
TWOMEY, JOHN, 465 Washington St., Brighton, Mass.  
TYMON, MICHAEL, 1061 Bedford Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
VREDENBURGH, WATSON, JR., 15 Broad St., New York City.  
WALDRON, E. M., 84 South 64th St., Newark, N. J.  
WALKER, DR. HUGH, Lowell, Mass.  
WALL, RT. REV. MGR. FRANCIS H., Rectory St. Charles Borromeo's Church,  
211 West 141st St., New York City.  
WALLER, HON. THOMAS M., New London, Conn.  
WALSH, ANTHONY T., Luzerne Co., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.  
WALSH, HON. DAVID I., Fitchburg, Mass.  
WALSH, JAMES A., 7 Plaza, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
WALSH, JAMES J., M.D., LL.D., 110 West 74th St., New York City.  
WALSH, J. H., 8502 Hamilton Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
WALSH, JOHN J., 26 Beaver St., New York City.  
WALSH, JOHN M., Westfield, N. J.  
WALSH, L. J., Union Depot, Canal St., Chicago, Ill.  
WALSH, NICHOLAS F., 37 City Hall Pl., New York City.  
WALSH, PHILIP C., JR., 260 Washington St., Newark, N. J.  
WALSH, P. J., 76 Edgecombe Ave., New York City.  
WALSH, WILLIAM P., 247 Water St., Augusta, Me.  
WARD, EDWARD, Kennebunk, Me.  
WARD, FRANCIS D., 469 West 57th St., New York City.  
WARD, JOHN T., Kennebunk, Me.  
WELLS, JUDSON G., 1 Union Sq., New York City.



WHALEN, JAMES M., 6457 Langley Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 WHEELEHAN, MATTHEW J., 220 Broadway, New York City.  
 WHITE, JOHN B., 121 East 86th St., New York City.  
 WHITE, HON. JOHN J., Mayor, Holyoke, Mass.  
 WHITE, PATRICK, 3436 Indiana Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 WILLIAMS, STANLEY, Public Service Commissioners' Office, New York City.  
 WILLIS, JOHN, Postmaster, Manchester, N. H.  
 WILLS, ROBERT, Scranton, Pa.  
 WISE, JAMES F., 25 Welles Ave., Dorchester, Boston, Mass.  
 WITHROW, MRS. K. BUCKLEY, 435 West 51st St., New York City.  
 WOOD, RICHARD H., Refugio, Texas.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Texas.)  
 WOODS, JOHN, 308 Athens St., South Boston, Mass.  
 WYNNE, REV. JOHN J., S.J., 23 East 41st St., New York City.  
 YOUNG, D. J., 507 Roscoe St., Chicago, Ill.

Honorary Members.....	5
Life Members.....	111
Annual Members.....	<u>1,171</u>
Total.....	1,287





# INDEX

	PAGE
Activities of the American Irish Historical Society.....	35
Addresses at Annual Meeting and Banquet.....	53
President-General Joseph I. C. Clarke.....	53
Very Rev. Monsignor Connolly.....	76
Rev. Joseph A. Mulry.....	63
Colonel Murphy.....	73
Capt. Laurence O'Brien.....	75
Historiographer M. J. O'Brien.....	79
Gov. David I. Walsh.....	55
Agent to Purchase Arms and Ammunition for New Hampshire, Michael Dwyer.....	130
A Memoir of John D. Crimmins by Edw. J. McGuire, LL.D.....	9
American Irish Historical Society Membership Roll.....	261
American Irish in the Great War, First Medal of Honor.....	230
Annual Banquet Speeches, see Addresses at Annual Meeting.....	53-75
Annual Meeting of the American Irish Historical Society.....	26
Banquet and Speeches at.....	53-79
Coyle, Dr. John G., Presides at Afternoon Session....	51
Reads paper on The Rebellion of Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops by Rev. Andrew M. Sherman.....	51
Reads paper on Recollections of One Month's Experience in the Shenandoah Valley by Capt. Laurence O'Brien.....	52
Executive Committee.....	26
List of Speakers.....	51
Paper by M. J. O'Brien, Historiographer, on Irish Pri- vateers and Maritime Officers of American Revolution	52
Report of Dinner Committee.....	51
Report of Nominating Committee.....	46-47
Report of President-General.....	26
Report of Secretary-General.....	32
Report of Treasurer-General.....	36
Telegram from California Chapter.....	52
Annual Members of the American Irish Historical Society.....	264
Ancestor of Gen. Geo. B. McClellan.....	122
Application Blank, Form of, Membership in American Irish Historical Society.....	259
Archivist and Librarian Cyril Crimmins.....	48
Attempt to Capture Gen. George Washington Frustrated by Col. Her- cules Mulligan.....	135



	PAGE
Bacon, William, Mariner .....	152
Balch, Rev. Benjamin, Fighting Parson .....	156
Marries Joanna O'Brien .....	156
George W., Commander American Privateers, War of 1812 .....	156
Thomas, Serves in Continental Navy .....	156
William, Rev., Chaplain United States Navy in War of 1812 .....	156
Ball, Rachel, Marries Cornelius Merry .....	138
Barnhill-Barnwell Family, Irish Ancestors of Theodore Roosevelt .....	144
Barrett, Alfred M., Treasurer-General .....	27, 30, 48
Barron, John, Mariner .....	158
Barry, Michael, Master Mariner .....	174
Battle Cry of Rainbow Division—"Remember McKenna" .....	231
Bennet, William Harper, Paper on Cornelius Heeney .....	215
Bibliography, Charles Carroll of Carrollton .....	120
Heeney .....	223
Bodwitch, Deborah, Marries Capt. Thomas Moriarty .....	171
Bourke, Capt. James, Mariner .....	173
Bowker, Peter, Ship Merchant .....	153
Bulkley, Patrick, Petition of, in 1757 .....	235
Burk, Major John, Paymaster of Ruggles Regiment of Massachusetts Provincial Troops .....	235
Burke, Edmond .....	133
Capt. John, Mariner .....	164
Capt. William, Mariner .....	161, 173
Butler, Five Brothers of Kilkenny Family, Officers in Revolutionary Army Line .....	133
John Paul, Necrology .....	240
Joseph .....	235
Lafayette's Toast to .....	133
Col. Richard, of Morgan Rifle Corps .....	133
Byrne Family, Mariners .....	164
California Chapter .....	29, 51, 52
Callaghan, Capt. Charles, Mariner .....	173
Capt. John, Mariner .....	173, 175
Capt. William .....	173
Canal, Middlesex First, Built by Sullivan Family .....	239
Cardinal, First American, John McCloskey .....	221
Carnes (Kerns) Joseph .....	235
Carr, James and Michael, First Ferry in Merrimack River .....	240
Carroll, Charles, of Carrollton, Historical Paper on, by Rev. Thomas P. Phelan, A. M., LL.D. ....	99
Casey, Capt. John, Mariner .....	151, 174
Casey, John, Clerk to Maj.-Gen. John Stark .....	130
Cassity, Capt. James, Pioneer Settler of Madison County of New York .....	124
Col. Thomas, Pioneer Settler of Madison County, New York ..	124
Cavanaugh, Capt. Maurice, Mariner .....	157





	PAGE
Cavanaugh, Patrick, Saves General Lincoln from Capture.....	123
Centenary, A—Don Bernardo O'Higgins—by George Francis O'Dwyer.....	224
Chandler, William Eaton, Necrology.....	240
Chapters of American Irish Historical Society.....	29
California Chapter.....	29
Chicago Chapter.....	29
Illinois Chapter.....	29
Massachusetts Chapter.....	29
New York Chapter.....	29
Wisconsin Chapter.....	29
Chester, South Carolina Tories were not Irish.....	135
Chicago Chapter to appoint three delegates to National Security Congress.....	26
Children of John Coney.....	229
Children of Teague Crehore.....	191
Clark, Edward.....	21
Clarke, Joseph I. C., President-General.....	26, 47, 53, 62
Clesson, Matthew, Captain, Revolutionary Army.....	142
Genealogy of.....	142
Land Grant to.....	139
Marries Mary Phelps.....	142
Pioneer Irishman of Northampton, Mass.....	137
Clinton, DeWitt, Mayor of New York 1814.....	14
Cobb, Capt. Thomas (McCobb), Farms out Excise Tax on Tea, Coffee, etc.....	236
Cochran, Capt. William, Mariner.....	157
Collins, James, Appointed to Farm the Excise in County of Essex.....	240
Commanders of Merchant Vessels Plying from Atlantic Ports, List of.....	183
out of Philadelphia.....	187
Commissioners appointed to plan out New York City above Houston Street, in 1809.....	14
Committee Foundation.....	50
Committee on Publication instructed to publish Journal annually.....	31
Cooley, James, serves with Bradford's Company of Massachusetts Militia in 1760.....	236
Cooper, Francis, First Catholic elected to New York State Assembly.....	218
Condry, Capt. Dennis, Mariner.....	161
Conlon, Redmond P., Necrology.....	246
Connolly, Michael, Grandfather of Ex-Governor Hughes.....	129
Land Commissioner of New York.....	129
Revolutionary Officer.....	129
Connolly, Very Rev. Monsignor J. N., Address at Annual Banquet.....	76
Connor, Timothy, Yankee Privateersman.....	172
Cony (Cooney), Hon. Daniel, Gives Estate to Found Academy.....	238
Female Academy, Augusta, Me.....	238
Contents, Table of.....	3
Continental Congress, Express Rider Patrick McCloskey.....	121



	PAGE
Conway, Capt. John, Mariner.....	174
Capt. Phil, Mariner.....	157
Corbett, Capt. Martin.....	158
Council, Executive.....	48
Courier for Revolutionary Army, Dennis Lyons.....	121
Coyle, Dr. John G., reads paper on The Mutiny of Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops.....	51
Presides at afternoon meeting of American Irish Historical Society.....	51
Reads paper at Annual Meeting by Capt. Laurence O'Brien on Recollections of One Month's Experi- ence in the Shenandoah Valley.....	52
Reads paper by title at Annual Meeting on Irish Privateers and Maritime Officers of American Revolution, by Michael J. O'Brien.....	52
Cox, Capt. Martin, Mariner.....	157
Crane, Rebecca, Marries William O'Brien.....	180
Crehore, Children of Teague.....	192
Family of Massachusetts, The, Paper by Michael J. O'Brien..	191
Capt. John.....	192
Teague, of Dorchester, Mass.....	191
Marries Mary Spurr.....	191
Mary.....	191
Crimmins, Cyril, Librarian and Archivist.....	48
John D., Assumes Management of Thomas D. Crimmins' Business.....	19
Becomes Business Associate of Edward Clark.....	21
Born May 18, 1844, in Nineteenth Ward, New York City.....	17, 18
Builds Memorial to his wife in St. Patrick's Cathed- ral.....	11
Burial of.....	25
Collects Gaelic Manuscripts.....	22
Death of.....	9
Financial Power.....	10
Illustration.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Legacy of Books to American Irish Historical Soci- ety.....	9
Legacy of \$1,000 to Permanent Fund.....	25
Marriage to Lily Louise Lalor.....	11
Member of Constitutional Convention.....	22
Member and President of Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.....	23
Memoir of by Edward J. McGuire, LL. D.....	9
Paves Broadway.....	21
President, Board of Commissioners of Public Parks, New York.....	22





	PAGE
Crimmins, John D., Social Activities . . . . .	10
Survivors . . . . .	25
Thomas . . . . .	11
Thomas, Gardner . . . . .	18
Takes up Contract Work in 1849 . . . . .	18
Thomas and Son firm founded . . . . .	19
Croney, John . . . . .	229
Croton Aqueduct . . . . .	16
Crowninshield, Margaret, Marries Capt. Murphy, Mariner . . . . .	168
Sally, Marries Capt. James Murphy . . . . .	169
Crowley, Capt. William, Mariner . . . . .	157
Cummings, David, and Stephen White, Incorporators of Institution for Savings in Salem . . . . .	238
Curry, John, Buys Supplies for the Indians, 1780 . . . . .	240
Customs Officers in Salem, List of . . . . .	179
Dalton, Edward, Mariner . . . . .	167
Capt. Jeremiah . . . . .	161
Capt. Michael . . . . .	161
Daly, Edward H., Secretary-General . . . . .	30, 48
Joseph F., Re-elected to Supreme Court 1898 . . . . .	22
Capt. Samuel, Mariner . . . . .	154
De Chastellux, Marquis, Tribute to the Irish in "Travels" 1786 . . . . .	134
Deed, First Recorded, in Oswego County, New York . . . . .	123
Dempsey, Capt. John, Mariner . . . . .	182
Dennis, Capt. Patrick, Laid obstructions in East River 1776 . . . . .	128
Mariner . . . . .	161
Devereux, Humphrey, Mariner . . . . .	182
Capt. James . . . . .	168
Devitt, John, Enlists against French 1761 . . . . .	237
Dinner Committee Report at Annual Meeting . . . . .	51
Divver, Capt. Anthony, Mariner . . . . .	167
Donaldson, Alexander, Block and Pump Maker of Salem, Mass. . . . .	167
Capt. J., Mariner . . . . .	167
Donohue, Capt. David, Privateersman . . . . .	155
Donovan, Major "Bill" of Rainbow Division . . . . .	231
Capt. J. M. . . . .	158
Doran, Capt. Morris, Mariner . . . . .	174
Dorety (Doherty), Charles . . . . .	236
Dougan, Col. Thomas, Veteran Revolutionary War, Escapes Gallows . . . . .	125
Dougherty, George, Veteran of Three Wars . . . . .	124
Doyle, John, Adventurous Career of . . . . .	127
Capt. Peter, Mariner . . . . .	157
Dowling, Capt. James, Mariner . . . . .	174
Dresden, Me., had many Irishmen . . . . .	238
Dudley, Selden Emmet . . . . .	12



	PAGE
Duffy, Francis P., Chaplain Rainbow Division .....	231
Dunn, Capt. John, Mariner .....	157
Capt. Thomas, Mariner .....	174
Timothy, Reimbursed .....	237
Dunwoody, Dr. James, Revolutionary Army Surgeon .....	145
Durfee (Duffy), Hon. Thomas, Buys Supplies for Massachusetts Troops	239
Dwyer, Michael, Purchasing Agent for Arms and Ammunition for New Hampshire .....	130
Election of Officers at Annual Meeting .....	50
Emmet, Robert .....	12
Thomas Addis, Jr. ....	12
Capt. Thomas Addis .....	14
Essex Lodge of Masons, Mariners in .....	164-165
Executive Council of American Irish Historical Society Meets .....	26
Meetings .....	35-48
Express Rider for Continental Congress, Patrick McCloskey .....	121
Farrell, Andrew, Mariner .....	177
Faris, Capt. William, Mariner .....	161
Ferry, First, in Merrimack River .....	240
Field Day of American Irish Historical Society .....	30, 35
First Ferry in Merrimack River .....	240
First Medal of Honor in Great War to Patrick McGunigal .....	230
First New Hampshire Regiment in Revolutionary Army, Col. Hercules Mooney .....	131
First Postmaster-General, Daniel O'Neill .....	239
First Teachers' Association of Boston, Irish Charter, Members of .....	238
Fitzgerald, Michael, Enlists in Second New Hampshire Regiment, Revolutionary Army .....	131
Flinn, Capt. Isaac .....	174
Foard (Ford), Joseph, Given Pension, 1763 .....	237
Fogarty, Butler, Mariner .....	182
Folk Music of Ireland, by R. C. O'Connor .....	198
Forrester, Charles, Mariner .....	164
John, Mariner .....	164
Simon, Mariner .....	162
Thomas, Mariner .....	164
Foundation Committee of American Irish Historical Society .....	27, 28, 38, 50
Friendly Sons of St. Patrick .....	23
Frow or Thro, David, Marries Priscilla Hunter .....	139
Gaffney, John, Mariner .....	157
Gaine, Hugh, Proprietor <i>New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury</i> .....	133
Gallagher, Capt. Bernard, Irish Mariner .....	150
Gardner, Thomas, Ship Merchant .....	153



	PAGE
Garvin, Patrick, Schoolmaster of Concord, N. H.....	154
James, Sea Captain .....	154
Genealogy of Matthew Clesson.....	142
Cornelius Merry.....	140
Gifts to the American Irish Historical Society.....	33
Gilmore, Patrick Sarsfield, Bandmaster.....	166
Gleason, Major John, Muster Master for County of Middlesex, Mass....	240
Grace, William R., Mayor of New York.....	9
Gracie House.....	13, 14
Harding, Captain, Arrives at Portland, Me., from Ireland 1794.....	214
Harrington, Nathaniel, Petition of.....	237
Hawthorne, Nathaniel.....	162
Rachel, Marries Simon Forrester.....	162
Heeney, Cornelius, Paper by William Harper Bennett.....	215
Heffernan, Capt. J., Mariner.....	173
Hegarty, Capt. Jeremiah, Mariner.....	174
Heggarty, Capt. J., Mariner.....	173
Higgins, Sir Ambrose, Viceroy of Chili.....	172
Christopher, Mariner.....	157
John, Plan to Burst Enemy Guns.....	132
Hill, Capt. Hugh, Mariner.....	169
Historical Notes of Interest, by George Francis O'Dwyer.....	235
Historical Papers.....	91
Charles Carroll of Carrolton, by Rev. Thomas P. Phelan, A. M., LL. D.....	99
The Meeting of Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops in Morris County, New Jersey, Winter of 1780-81, by Rev. Andrew M. Sherman.....	93
Some Stray Tidbits of the American Revolution, by Michael J. O'Brien.....	121
Historiographer Michael J. O'Brien.....	29, 30, 39, 48 79, 121, 144 146, 149
Hogan, Capt. Laurence, Mariner.....	173
Honorary Members American Irish Historical Society.....	261
Horse Cars run from Center Street to Murray Hill in 1833.....	16
Hughes, Charles E., Former Governor of New York (Grandfather was Michael Connolly).....	129
Hunter, Priscilla, Marries David Frow or Thro.....	139
Incorporators of First Age Society of State of Maine.....	238
Irishmen of Methodist Church of Dresden, Me.....	239
of Institution of Savings, Salem, Mass.....	238
of Marine Society of Boston.....	240
of South Congregational Society of Barnstable, Mass....	238
Illinois Chapter.....	29





	PAGE
Illustrations, List of .....	5-6
Irish Ancestry of Theodore Roosevelt, by M. J. O'Brien .....	144
Burghers of New Amsterdam and Freeman of New York .....	146
Charter Members of First Association of Teachers in Boston .....	238
Families on Milton, Mass., Records .....	192
Incorporators of Marine Society of Boston .....	240
Mariners in Essex Lodge of Masons .....	165
New England, by M. J. O'Brien .....	149
Manufacturers of Linen at Londonderry, N. H. ....	240
Rebels .....	122
Servants Imported in 1764 .....	230
Soldiers in Province of Massachusetts .....	235
Nova Scotia in 1761 .....	235
Soldiers of the Revolution Favored in First Deed recorded in Os- wego County, New York .....	123
Will enlist in Crowds .....	134
Irishmen among Congregational and Baptist Churches of New England .....	238
Incorporators of First Age Society in State of Maine .....	238
Incorporators of Methodist Church of Dresden, Me. ....	239
in records of Dresden, Me. ....	238
Proprietors of Greenock, Conn. ....	236
receive Land Grants in 1763 .....	236
Jackson, John, ancestor of Stonewall Jackson fought in Revolutionary Army .....	126
Michael, Lieutenant of Massachusetts Militia, 1762-63 .....	237
Patrick Tracy, Mariner .....	162
Stonewall, ancestor fought in Revolutionary Army .....	126
Journal American Irish Historical Society to be published annually .....	31-35
Kaine Family in America, by Michael J. O'Brien .....	194
Keating, Capt. Richard .....	157
Kehew, Capt. J. ....	167
Kehoo, Capt. John .....	167
Kelly, James, Veteran War of Revolution and War of 1812 .....	125
John Jerome, Necrology .....	246
Roger, King of the Isles, King of the Shoals .....	151
Kelley, Capt. David, Mariner .....	174
Joseph, Shipwright .....	154
Kirwan, Dr. Richard, Library .....	170
Kissing Bridge .....	14
Land Commissioner of New York in 1791-92, Michael Connolly .....	129
Land Grant to Matthew Clesson .....	139
Land Grant to Cornelius Merry .....	138
Grants to Irishmen in 1763-64 .....	263



	PAGE
Lafayette Toast to the Butlers.....	133
Leary, William, Town Major of New York in 1775-76.....	129
Lenox, Robert, Will of.....	17
Leonard, Michael, Landowner in Middleboro, Mass., 1763.....	237
Patrick, Veteran of Revolutionary Army.....	126
Letters from the front to the folks at home.....	231
Maj. Jas. A. McKenna, Jr., of Rainbow Division.....	233
Levins, Anna Frances, Official Photographer.....	48
Member Executive Committee.....	176
Capt. William, Mariner.....	177
Librarian and archivist, Cyril Crimmins.....	48
Library of Dr. Richard Kirwan.....	170
Life Members American Irish Historical Society.....	261
Lily, Louise Lalor, Marries John D. Crimmins.....	11
List of commanders of Merchant Vessels plying from Atlantic Ports....	183
out of Philadelphia.....	189
Executive Committee.....	48
Foundation Committee Members.....	50
Officers Pennsylvania Navy Yard in Revolutionary War.....	189
Speakers at Annual Meeting Dinner.....	51
State Chapters.....	48-49
Illustrations.....	5-6
Londonderry, N. H., Irish Manufacturers of Linen.....	240
London, Samuel, Proprietor New York Packet 1776.....	133
Lyons, Dennis, Courier for Revolutionary Army.....	121
McCarthy, Daniel, Midshipman.....	179
McCaffrey, Matthew, Mate.....	179
McCan, Patrick, Mariner.....	179
McCarthy, Andrew, Mariner.....	179
Daniel, Mariner.....	179
Jeremiah, Mariner.....	179
Capt. John, Mariner.....	175
Capt. Justin, Mariner.....	169
Capt. Richard, Mariner.....	175
McCarthy, Timothy, Veteran of Revolutionary Army.....	125
McClellan, George B., Ancestor of.....	122
McCloskey, James, First American Cardinal.....	221
Patrick, Express Ruler for the Continental Congress.....	121
McCormick, Edward, Mariner.....	155
McCreles, James, Shipwright.....	155
McDonnel, John, Mariner.....	179
McDonnell, Capt. John and his British Prisoners by George F. O'Dwyer	228
McDonnell, Patrick, Petition for Oath of Allegiance.....	131
McGlathery, Capt. William, Mariner.....	179
McGowen (McGowan), Capt. James, commands company at Saratoga..	236
McGra, Capt. John, Mariner.....	173





	PAGE
McGunigal, Patrick, Receives First Medal of Honor in Great War.....	230
McGuinnis, John, Armorer.....	179
McGuire, Edward J., LL. D., Memoir of John D. Crimmins.....	9
McKenna, Jas. A., Jr., Major of Rainbow Division.....	231
Awarded Distinguished Service Cross.....	234
McKown, John, Petition of, for Tavern License 1761.....	237
McLaughlin, James, Mariner.....	155
McLouth, five Sons in Revolutionary Army.....	122
McNamara, John, Petition of, in 1761.....	236
McNeill, Capt. Daniel, Mariner.....	175
in Revolutionary War.....	178
Hector, Mariner.....	161
Captain in Massachusetts Navy.....	177
Robert, Lieut. of Marines.....	178
McMerry, see Merry.....	142
McMerry, Patrick, Revolutionary Soldier.....	142
McPhilony, Capt. Hugh, Mariner.....	157
McSwain John, in French War 1761.....	237
MacCarthy, Capt. Daniel, Mariner.....	156
MacCarthy, Capt. Thad., Mariner.....	153
MacCarthy, Capt. Thomas, Mariner.....	153
Machias, Me., O'Brien Family of.....	180
Mackay, Capt. William, Mariner.....	175
Magee, Bernard, Mariner.....	171, 175
Magill, Charles, Revolutionary Soldier.....	124
Magee, Capt. James.....	121, 171, 175
Magraw, John, Mariner.....	173
Mahony, Michael J., Necrology.....	246
Maley, Capt. William.....	179
Maley Family, Mariners.....	179
Malone, Capt. William, Mariner.....	174
Malony, Capt., Mariner.....	174
Malony, Capt. John, Mariner.....	157
Marine Society of Boston, Irish Incorporators of.....	240
Mariners, List of Commanders of Merchant Vessels plying from Atlantic Ports, also from Philadelphia.....	183
List of, in Salem, in 1791.....	179
Master, in Essex Lodge of Masons.....	165
Of Warren, Me., O'Brien Family.....	180
Maroney, Capt. William, Mariner.....	157
Master Mariners in Essex Lodge of Masons.....	165
Massachusetts Chapter.....	29
Medal of Honor, first, in Great War, to Patrick McGunigal.....	230
Mellally, Capt. Michael, Mariner.....	175
Memoir of John D. Crimmins, by Edw. J. McGuire, LL.D.....	9
Message of Congratulation to California Chapter.....	51
Meetings of Executive Committee.....	35



	PAGE
Membership, American Irish Historical Society . . . . .	35
Membership Roll American Irish Historical Society . . . . .	261
Merry, Patrick, Mariner of American Frigate Hague . . . . .	142
Merry, Cornelius, and Matthew Clesson, Pioneer Irishmen of North-	
ampton, Mass. . . . .	137
Marries Rachel Ball . . . . .	138
Genealogy of . . . . .	140
Land grant to . . . . .	138
Middlesex Canal built by Sullivan Family of Massachusetts . . . . .	239
Milton, Mass., Records of Irish Families . . . . .	192
Mitchell, John, Ensign in Massachusetts Militia . . . . .	237
Mooney, Col. Hercules . . . . .	131
Morgan's Rifle Corps, Col. Richard Butler, of . . . . .	133
Moriarty, Capt. Thomas, Mariner . . . . .	170
Mulligan, Francis, Privateersman's Mate . . . . .	172
Mulligan, Hercules, saves General Washington from Capture . . . . .	135
Mullins, Elizabeth, petition of . . . . .	240
Mullins, Matthew, entire family in Revolutionary Army . . . . .	128
Mulry, Rev. Joseph A. . . . .	63
Mulry, Thomas . . . . .	62
Mulvany, James, Mariner . . . . .	179
Murphy, Capt. Edward, Mariner . . . . .	157
Murphy, Capt. John . . . . .	157, 167, 168, 172
Murphy, Capt. William, Mariner . . . . .	152
Murphy, Colonel, Address at Annual Banquet . . . . .	73
Mutiny of Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops, paper (read by Dr.	
John G. Coyle at annual meeting) by Rev. Andrew S. Sherman . . . . .	51
National Congress of National Security League . . . . .	26
Naval Battle of Revolutionary War, First, fought by the O'Brien Bros. . .	181
Necrology, John Paul Butler . . . . .	241
William Eaton Chandler . . . . .	240
Redmond P. Conlon . . . . .	246
John Jerome Kelly . . . . .	246
Michael Mahony . . . . .	246
Michael O'Leary . . . . .	247
James O'Neill . . . . .	248
Patrick J. Ryan . . . . .	249
Roger G. Sullivan . . . . .	251
Joseph S. Tobin . . . . .	251
Edwin O. Wood . . . . .	253
Northampton, Mass., Pioneer Irishmen, Cornelius Merry and Matthew	
Clesson . . . . .	137
Town Records contain names of Irishmen, Eight-	
eenth Century . . . . .	139
Nominating Committee, report at annual meeting . . . . .	46, 47
Notices of Deaths to be sent to Secretary-General . . . . .	257
New York Chapter . . . . .	29



	PAGE
Obituary, John Paul Butler .....	240
William Eaton Chandler .....	240
Redmond P. Conton .....	246
John Jerome Kelly .....	246
Michael Mahony .....	246
Michael J. O'Leary .....	247
James O'Neill .....	248
Patrick J. Ryan .....	249
Roger G. Sullivan .....	251
Joseph S. Tobin .....	251
Edwin O. Wood .....	253
O'Brien Family of Machias, Me. ....	180
Warren, Me., Mariners .....	180
Capt. Jeremiah, Mariner .....	179, 180 181
Jeremiah, and five brothers fight first naval battle of the Revolutionary War .....	181
Joanna, Marries Rev. Benjamin Balch .....	156
Capt. John, Mariner .....	181
John, Schoolmaster of Warren, Me. ....	180
Capt. Joseph, Mariner .....	181
Capt. Laurence, Speech at Annual Banquet .....	75
Michael J., Historiographer .....	29, 30, 32, 39, 48, 79
Paper on Cornelius Merry and Matthew Clesson, Pioneer Irishmen of Northampton, Mass. ....	137
Irish Mariners in New England .....	149
Irish Privateers and Maritime Officers of American Revolution .....	52
The Crehore Family of Massachusetts .....	191
The Irish Ancestry of Theodore Roosevelt .....	144
The Irish Burghers of New Amsterdam and Freeman of New York .....	146
The Kane Family in America .....	194
Some Stray Tid Bits of the American Revolution .....	121
Morris, Mariner .....	180
Richard, Privateer .....	180
William, Consul General to Barbary .....	180
Marries Rebecca Crane .....	180
Captain, Mariner .....	181
O'Connor, Capt. Edward, Revolutionary Army, First Schoolmaster of Onondaga County, New York .....	124
R. C., Vice-President-General .....	47
Paper on Folk Music of Ireland .....	198
Terrence, Sea Captain .....	157
O'Dwyer, George Francis .....	50
Historical Notes of Interest .....	235
Don Bernado O'Higgins, A Centenary .....	224
Capt. McDonnell and his British Prisoners .....	228





	PAGE
Official Photographer, Anna Frances Levins.....	48
Officers Elected at Annual Meeting.....	50
List of Pennsylvania Navy in Revolutionary War.....	189
O'Hara, Capt. James, Scout for American Troops in Revolutionary Army.....	128
O'Higgins, Don Bernado, A Centenary, by George Francis O'Dwyer....	224
O'Hoolahan Family.....	138
O'Kane Family in America.....	194
O'Keeffe, Johanna, marriage to Thomas Crimmins.....	12
Old Cato's Hostelry.....	14
O'Leary, Michael J., Necrology.....	247
O'Neill, Daniel, First Postmaster-General.....	239
O'Neil, James, Necrology.....	248
Onondaga County, New York, First Schoolmaster, Capt. Edw. Connor.....	124
Oswego County, New York, First Recorded Deed.....	123
 Paper by Rev. Thos. P. Phelan, A. M., LL. D., on Charles Carroll of Carrollton.....	 99
Rev. Andrew M. Sherman on The Mutiny of Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops read at Annual Meeting.....	52
Some Stray Tid Bits of American Revolution.....	121
Permanent Fund receives legacy of \$1,000 from John D. Crimmins....	24
Phelan, Rev. Thomas P., A. M., LL. D., Paper of Charles Carroll of Carrollton.....	99
Phelps, Mary, marries Matthew Clesson.....	142
Pioneer Irishmen of Northampton, Mass., Cornelius Merry and Matthew Clesson.....	137
Pioneer Settlers of Madison County, New York, Jas. and Thos. Cassity.....	124
Postmaster-General, Daniel O'Neil.....	239
President-General of American Irish Historical Society, 1901-02, John D. Crimmins.....	9
Joseph I. C. Clarke.....	26, 47
President-General's Report at Annual Meeting.....	26
President of South Carolina, John Rutledge.....	133
Powers, Capt. James, Mariner.....	175
Thomas, Mariner.....	158
 Quigley, Thomas, keeps vigil for enemy supply ships, 1776.....	 132
 Rainbow Division, Maj. Bill Donovan.....	 231
Chaplain Frances P. Duffy.....	231
Maj. Jas. McKenna, Jr.....	231
Randell, John, Jr.....	15
Rebels, Irish.....	122
Record of Patrick Leonard, Veteran of Revolutionary Army.....	126
Records and Property of American Irish Historical Society.....	32



	PAGE
Reports at Annual Meeting .....	26
Dinner Committee .....	51
Historiographer Michael J. O'Brien .....	39
Nominating Committee .....	46-47
President-General J. I. C. Clarke .....	26
Secretary-General Edw. H. Daly .....	32
Treasurer-General Alfred M. Barrett .....	36
"Remember McKenna"—Battle Cry of Rainbow Division .....	231
Research work of George Francis O'Dwyer in Libraries .....	51
Revolutionary Army adventurous career of John Doyle .....	127
Rev. Benj. Balch, Fighting Parson .....	156
James & Thomas Cassidy Pioneer Settlers of Machson County, New York .....	124
Patrick Cavanaugh .....	123
Matthew Cleson .....	142
Michael Connolly, officer .....	129
John Croney enlists .....	229
Capt. Patrick Dennis laid obstructions in East River in 1776 .....	128
Col. Thomas Dougan, escapes Gallows .....	125
Geo. Dougherty, Veteran of three Wars .....	124
Hon. Thos. Durfee, buys supplies for .....	239
Dr. James Dunwoody, Surgeon .....	145
Capt. Michael Dwyer .....	130
First naval battle fought by Six O'Brien Brothers of Machias, Me. ....	181
First New Hampshire Regiment, Col. Hercules Mooney .....	131
Michael Fitzgerald enlists in Second New Hamp- shire Regiment .....	131
Five Kilkenny Brothers officers of Pennsylvania Line .....	133
John Higgins, Plan to Burst enemy guns .....	132
Stonewall Jackson's ancestor fought in .....	126
James Kelly, Veteran .....	125
William Leary, Veteran .....	130
Patrick Leonard, Veteran .....	126
List of Officers, Pennsylvania Navy .....	189
Dennis Lyons, Courier .....	121
Patrick McDonnell, Veteran .....	131
Timothy McCarthy, Veteran .....	125
Five Sons of Peter McLouth in .....	122
Patrick McMerry, Mariner .....	142
Capt. Daniel McNeill, Veteran .....	178
Charles Magill enlists at seventeen .....	124
Patrick Merry, Mariner .....	142
Matthew Mullins entire family served in .....	128





	PAGE
Revolutionary Army Capt. Edw. O'Connor first schoolmaster of Onondaga County of New York.....	124
Thomas Quigley keeps Vigil for Enemy Supply Ships.....	132
Patrick Sennett, Veteran of .....	126
John Slaven, Soldier.....	123
Thirty-three Soldiers by Name of Merry.....	141
Two Irish Soldiers Record first Deed in Oswego County, New York.....	123
Riley, Capt. Ashbell, Mariner.....	176
James, Mariner.....	176
John, family of Sea Captains, Mariner.....	176
Roach, Capt. John, Mariner.....	174
Roache, Capt. Frances, Mariner.....	174
Roll of Membership, American Irish Historical Society.....	261
Roosevelt, T. R., Irish Ancestry of, by Michael J. O'Brien.....	144
Rutledge, John, President of South Carolina.....	133
Ryan, Patrick J., Necrology.....	249
Ryan, Capt. William, Mariner.....	182
Salem, Customs Officers of American Colonies, List of.....	179
Mariners, List of, in 1791.....	179
Schoolmaster, First in Onondaga County, New York, Capt. Edw. Connor of Revolutionary Army.....	124
in New Hampshire for forty years, Hercules Mooney.....	131
Scout for American Troops in Revolutionary War, Capt. James O'Hara.....	128
Secretary-General Edw. H. Daly.....	30, 48, 257
Settlers, Pioneers, of Madison County, New York.....	124
Sherman, Rev. Andrew M., Paper on The Mutiny of Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops in Morris County, New Jersey, Winter of 1780-81.....	52, 93
Sennett, Patrick, Veteran of two Wars.....	126
Slaven, John, Revolutionary Soldier.....	123
Smith, Elizabeth, Marries John Crony.....	229
Some Stray Tid Bits of the American Revolution, Historical Paper by Michael J. O'Brien.....	121
Southworth, Adaliza, marries Capt. J. Murphy.....	157
Speakers at Annual Meeting.....	51, 53
Speech at Annual Banquet, Very Rev. Monsignor Connolly.....	76
Rev. Joseph A. Mulry.....	63
Colonel Murphy.....	73
Capt. Laurence O'Brien.....	75
Michael J. O'Brien.....	79
Gov. David I. Walsh.....	55
Spurr, Mary, Marries Teague Crehore.....	191
St. Patrick's Old Cathedral built in 1815.....	16
Stark, Maj.-Gen. John, has John Casey appointed clerk.....	130



	PAGE
State Chapters.....	35-49
State Vice-Presidents, List of.....	48
Sullivan's Army in Rhode Island.....	161
Sullivan, Daniel, Seafaring Man.....	152
Family of Massachusetts build Middlesex Canal.....	239
Capt. John, Mariner.....	156
Roger G., Necrology.....	251
Sweeney, Capt. Alex, Mariner.....	157
Table of Contents.....	4
The Irish Burghers of New Amsterdam and Freemen of New York by Michael J. O'Brien.....	146
The Mutiny of Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Troops, paper read by Dr. John G. Coyle at Annual Meeting, written by Rev. Andrew M. Sherman.....	51, 93
Thro or Frow, David.....	139
Tobin, Joseph S., Necrology.....	251
Town Mayor of New York in 1775-76, William Leary.....	129
Town Records of Northampton, Mass., contain Names of Irishmen.....	139
Tracy, Capt. James, Mariner.....	161
John, in Sullivan's Army of Rhode Island.....	161
Nathaniel, Mariner.....	159
Nicholas, Captain, Mariner.....	160
Patrick, Mariner.....	159
Treasurer-general Alfred M. Barrett.....	27-30, 48
Report at Annual Meeting.....	36
Tribute to the Irish in the Revolution by Marquis de Castellur in "Travels" 1786.....	134
Tweed Ring Overthrown.....	20
Veteran of three Wars, George Dougherty.....	124
Vice-President R. C. O'Connor.....	48
Vice-Presidents State Chapters, List of.....	48-49
Walsh, Gov. David I., Speech at Annual Banquet.....	55
Wayne, Anthony, Paper on Mutiny of Pennsylvania troops by Rev. Andrew M. Sherman.....	51, 93
Illustration where Mutineers were encountering.....	93
War of 1812, Veteran James Kelly.....	125
Warren, Me., O'Brien Family of.....	180
Wisconsin Chapter.....	29
Wood, Edwin O. Hon. Necrology.....	253
Illustration— <i>facing</i> .....	253

















